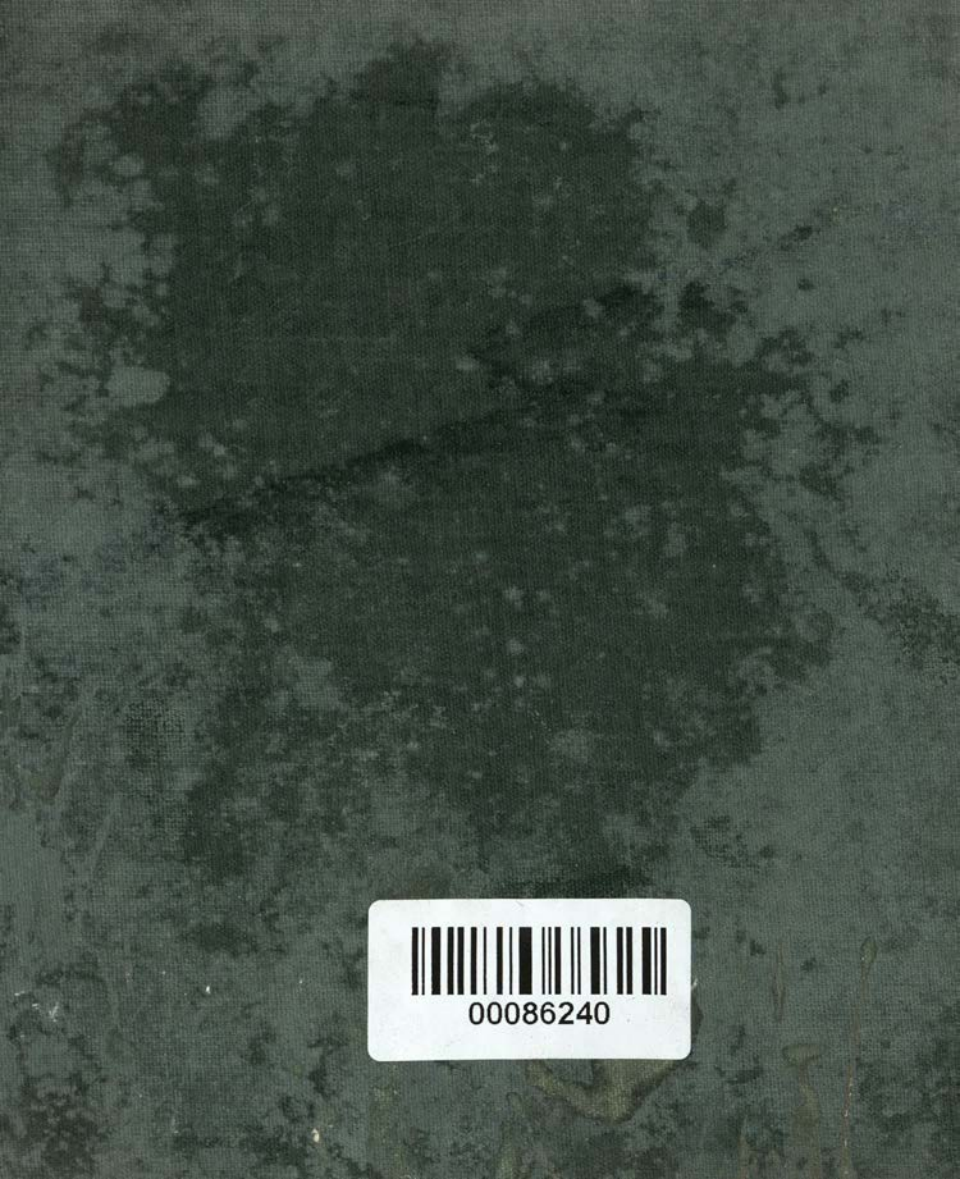
00086240

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 02 July, 2018

Processed at
The Preservation & conservation
Laboratory of
The Asiatic Society of Bombay
Date..feb-04.....

TRAVELS

IN

EUROPE, AFRICA, AND ASIA, &c.

VOL. III.

XIII C
285 p. 8vo
= 316 p.
XV

TRAVELS

IN

EUROPE, AFRICA, AND *ASIA,*

PERFORMED

BETWEEN THE YEARS 1770 AND 1779.

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

86240
ac

VOL. III.

CONTAINING A

VOYAGE TO JAPAN,

AND

TRAVELS IN DIFFERENT PARTS OF THAT EMPIRE,

IN THE YEARS 1775 AND 1776.

BY CHARLES PETER THUNBERG, M.D.
Knight of the Order of Vasa, Professor of Botany in the University of Upsal, and Member of various Academies and learned Societies both in Sweden and other Countries.

THE THIRD EDITION.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR F. AND C. RIVINGTON,
N° 62, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD;
AND SOLD BY W. RICHARDSON, CORNHILL,
AND T. EGERTON, WHITEHALL.

1796.

914
T... | Tau
86240

Keywords:- Histor.
World - Europe, Afric.

00086240

d d [illegible] ...ostrel me wt [illegible] and drawing my steel half

PREFACE

TO THE

THIRD VOLUME.

THIS third volume of my Travels compriſes an account of my adventures in Japan, together with the hiſtory of that country. It was intended to contain a greater number of ſheets, and to cloſe my journal; but ſeveral circumſtances have rendered the execution of this impoſſible, and obliged me to reſerve ſome part of my obſervations for a future period, and a fourth volume. This I am inclined to hope will not long be wanting; my countrymen's inclination to read this preſent volume, and the ſale of the two former, will much accelerate its appearance.

The empire of Japan is in many reſpects a ſingular country, and with regard to cuſtoms and inſtitutions totally different from Europe, or, I

No country in the world, perhaps, undergoes fewer changes than Japan, which has been both well and amply deſcribed by the learned Doctor KÆMPFER, in his hiſtory of this country. Some, nevertheleſs, I have found; and have committed to writing the few alterations which have occurred in matters of ſmaller moment at leaſt, during the ſpace of nearly a hundred years.

But as natural hiſtory has in a particular manner engaged my attention, I have not only endeavoured diligently to collect the *minerals*, *animals*, and *plants* of this country, but alſo to render them in ſome degree uſeful and advantageous to Europe, and the country that gave me birth. O! how great would be my joy, without the leaſt tincture of arrogance, could I but in any meaſure arrive at this conſtant object of my moſt fervent wiſhes!

In a ſeparate treatiſe, under the title of *Flora Japonica*, I have deſcribed ſuch plants as I have found on the Nipon iſlands, and at the ſame time indicated their uſes. But in this account of my travels, I have made mention of ſuch only as exhibit ſome remarkable uſe in rural and domeſtic œconomy, and in the art of healing.

Thus, for *food* are uſed, beſides a great quantity of fiſhes, and other marine animals, the Polygonum fagopyrum, Dioſcorea Japonica, Vicia faba, Piſum ſativum, Phaſeolus vulgaris and radiatus,

radiatus, ſeveral of the Ulvæ and Fuci, the Oryza ſativa, Arum eſculentum, Juglans nigra, Fagus Caſtanea, Meſpilus Japonica, &c.

For *dreſſing victuals* ſeveral oils expreſſed from ſeeds are made uſe of, which oils alſo ſerve for burning in lamps; ſuch as the oil procured from the Braſſica orientalis, Dryandra Japonica, Melia azedarach, Seſamum, &c.

As *ſpices*, and by way of *deſſert* at table, are uſed Onions, the roots of Bamboos, the Amomum Mioga, Conomon, and Menyanthes nymphoides.

Clothes are made of Cotton, the Morus papyrifera and ſilk, and *cordage* of different ſorts of Nettles.

Into *houſe-furniture* and various implements are wrought up ſeveral uſeful ſorts of wood: ſuch as the Lindera, the Deutzia, Pinus Abies, Box, Cupreſſus, &c.

Materials for *dying* are taken from a ſpecies of Betula, and from the Gardenia florida.

Quick-hedges are formed of the Lycium Japonicum, Citrus trifoliata, the Gardenia, Viburnums, Thujas, Spiræas; and *arbours* are made of the Dolichos polyſtachyos.

By way of *ornament*, Skimmi is placed in the temples, and for a particular purpoſe in rural œconomy the Haliotis is uſed.

Medicines

Medicines are prepared of the Polygonum multiflorum, Convallaria Japonica, Chenopodium ſcoparia, Acorus calamus, Dracontium polyphyllum, Inula helenium, the Root of China, the Corchorus Japonicus, and the Lacerta Japonica.

PREFACE

OF THE

TRANSLATOR.

THE merits of the Chevalier THUNBERG are too well and too univerſally known, to need any recommendation from the Tranſlator of his Travels to the Reader. In fact, it is notorious that this illuſtrious naturaliſt, not content with having attained to the ſummits of natural hiſtory, has contributed greatly to the advancement of its boundaries, by inveſtigating the natural products of a great variety of countries ſituated in three different quarters of the globe; inſomuch that he may almoſt exclaim with the hero of Virgil,

" Quæ regio in terris noſtri non plena laboris?"

And

And as the Author muſt be allowed to have ſeen much, he cannot be denied the praiſe of having related what he has ſeen, if not with the greateſt elegance and preciſion, yet with the ſtricteſt regard to truth, and an exactneſs not often found in writers of travels. In delineating the manners of nations, indeed, the learned Profeſſor muſt yield the palm to many of his concurrents; but in inveſtigating the natural productions of the different countries he has paſſed through, he will, perhaps, be found to be equalled by very few, and excelled by none.

In the account he has given of his peregrinations through various parts of Europe, our Author, it muſt be confeſſed, has been frequently too circumſtantial and particular: of this, in the original, a remarkable inſtance occurs in his enumeration of the different Profeſſors in Paris, which, not only as it is abſolutely unintereſting to far the greater part of his readers, but alſo as ſince the late revolution in France a total change has taken place in that department, is omitted in the tranſlation.

If, however, this too ſcrupulous writer has been ſometimes led by his exceſſive regard for truth, and an almoſt inordinate deſire of accuracy, into tedious details and minute obſervations, the ſame charge cannot be brought againſt the relation of his travels in the ſouthern extremity

of Africa, which, as, excluſively of other excurſions, he has gone over the ſame ground as Profeſſor SPARRMAN, may be conſidered as a uſeful, and indeed, in many reſpects, a neceſſary ſupplement to his lively and well-informed countryman's entertaining deſcription of that country.

But what moſt of all enhances the merits of the following ſheets is, his deſcription of Japan, for which this inquiſitive traveller has had opportunities that none elſe has enjoyed ſince the expulſion of the Portugueſe from that iſland; opportunities which, it is preſumed, he has made uſe of, to the great emolument as well as the entertainment of his readers.

TRAVELS

IN

EUROPE, AFRICA, AND ASIA.

A VOYAGE TO JAPAN, 1775.

ON the 20*th* of *June*, 1775, I went on board of the *Stavenisse*, one of the three-decked veſſels bound from Batavia to Japan. For ſome time paſt the Dutch Eaſt India Company has ſent two ſhips only to that empire, which ſhips are ſelected by the government in Batavia for this purpoſe, one of them, and generally both, being large three-deckers from the province of Zeeland; as the navigation of theſe waters is accounted the moſt dangerous in all the Indies.

I had engaged myſelf as principal ſurgeon on board of the ſhip during this voyage, and, on my ſafe arrival at Japan, was to remain there a year, and at the ſame time to accompany the Dutch ambaſſador on his journey to the imperial court at Jedo, the capital of the country, in

quality of phyſician to the embaſſy. This was my ſtation in the Dutch Eaſt India company's ſervice; but I had beſides, at Amſterdam, undertaken to collect, for the Hortus Medicus there, and ſome gentlemen of diſtinction, as far as I could get liberty and opportunity in this diſtant country, ſeeds and growing plants, particularly of ſhrubs and trees, to be ſent to Europe by the returning ſhips, for the purpoſe of tranſplanting. The ſhip was commanded by Captain Von Ess, and on board of her now embarked M. Feith, in quality of conſul, and likewiſe ambaſſador, for the fourth time, to the Imperial court, who brought with him as aſſiſtants in the commercial line, M. Haringa, the ſupercargo, together with four writers.

The other ſhip which lay ready to accompany us was ſomewhat leſs, and was called the *Bleijenberg*. It had on board a ſupercargo and a writer.

All the officers on board, who were to remain a year at Japan, carried with them one or more ſlaves, as ſervants, during the voyage, and their ſtay at that place. This has been allowed by the Japaneſe for more than one hundred years back, though the ſlaves are not ſuffered to go out of the factory, or the adjacent town, Nagaſaki.

On

On the 21*ſt*, about ten o'clock in the forenoon, we weighed anchor, ſaluted, and got underway in the road of Batavia; but came again to anchor, for the purpoſe of putting every thing in proper order previous to our intended voyage.

The chief allowed a free table for all the officers, both now and during the voyage, as alſo liquors, beer and wine, partly at his own, and partly at the company's expence.

On the 26*th*, in the morning, by the aid of a light breeze and the tide, we were in the ſtraits of *Banca*, which are nearly as broad as the Britiſh channel. We ſaw the land of Sumatra to the left, the ſhores of which are even and low, and the land of Java to the right, both overgrown with wood.

On the 27*th*, we remained at anchor, and waited the arrival of the other ſhip, which being a dull ſailer, lagged behind.

On the 28*th*, we weighed anchor and got underway.

On the 30*th*, we got ſafe through the ſound into the open ſea, and were ſaluted by the *Bleijenberg*, which compliment being returned, we wiſhed each other a ſafe paſſage.

July 3*d*, croſſed the Line.

On the 8*th*, ſaw the rock *Pulo Sejato*, which at a diſtance appears like a ſhip, and, on a

nearer view, like the hinder part of a ſhoe, cut in two acroſs the inſtep. Its name ſignifies *Shoe Iſland*; *Pulo*, in the Malay tongue, ſignifying an iſland, and *Sapato* a ſhoe. This iſland has been ſo called, from its reſembling the heel of a ſhoe.

On the 10*th*, ſaw the Chineſe coaſt, which is a pleaſing ſight to every Japan trader, as it affords an evident proof that the veſſel is pretty far advanced on its voyage.

On the 12*th*, a hard gale. In this latitude gales are very common. Our captain (who was a very careful and ſagacious man) ordered immediately to ſhorten ſail, lower the top-maſts, and take down the yards. This precaution was afterwards obſerved during the whole voyage, when we were ſimilarly circumſtanced, and the event ſhewed that it was extremely judicious. The Bleijenberg, on the other hand, being a-ſtern of us all this time, carried all her ſails, till the top-maſts went, and during the gale ſhe loſt her lower maſts alſo. In fine, the ſhip, in conſequence of its rolling, was ſo much ſhattered, and proved ſo leaky, that it was with the greateſt difficulty that ſhe was prevented from ſinking, and carried into the port of Macao, from whence ſhe was afterwards taken to Canton, in order to be repaired, being unable to proceed on her voyage to Japan. The cargo, which chiefly conſiſted of ſoft ſugars, was almoſt entirely ſpoiled.

On

On the 17*th*, a moſt tremendous gale, accompanied by ſevere hurricanes, and a great deal of rain, which laſted for eight and forty hours, but no thunder.

On the 20*th*, the gale having abated, we ſaw a Chineſe fiſhing-boat, with her keel upwards. The fiſhermen belonging to it were ſuppoſed to have been loſt.

On the 22*d*, ſaw again the Chineſe ſhore. Four fiſhing-boats came to us, and brought with them ſeveral ſorts of fiſh. Amongſt others, there was the beautiful and tranſparent ſhell-fiſh called *Oſtrea pleuronectes*, one of the ſhells of which is white, and the other red; and on this account it is called by the Dutch *Maan-ſchulp*, or *Moon-muſcle*. There were likewiſe found among them ſeveral Sepiæ, ſome large Crabs, and the Cancer mantis. The whole of this we purchaſed, with ſome rice and arrack, with which the fiſhermen ſeemed highly pleaſed.

Since our leaving Batavia, the ſeamen had been very much troubled with intermitting fevers, but as ſoon as the cold weather and winds increaſed, the malady abated. Bontius obſerves, that in his time agues were ſeldom heard of in the Eaſt Indies; but at preſent no ſpecies of fever is more common. The difference in the degrees of heat, however, was, in fine weather, not very remarkable. The thermo-

meter ſtood at Batavia between eighty and eighty-ſix degrees, and in the northern latitude, in which we now were, it was at ſeventy-eight or ſeventy-nine degrees, by Fahrenheit's ſcale.

The very heavy rains which accompanied the laſt gale, were not leſs troubleſome than the hurricanes, as every thing we had was wet, and on laying them out to dry, ſome articles were found quite uſeleſs. The Crabs *(Canceres)* and Marine animals (Sepiæ) which I had collected for the purpoſe of drying and preſerving, afforded me at night, as ſoon as it grew dark, a moſt delightful ſpectacle, the former of theſe in ſpots, and the latter with almoſt the whole ſurface of their bodies, illuminating my little cabin with a bluiſh phoſphoric light. The light proceeding from the Crabs, in particular, was ſingular, as it appeared upon them in ſpots, and not covering any part entirely: a ſpot, perhaps, on the one ſide of the tail giving a light, when there was none perceptible on the other. The glimmering continued for the ſpace of two days, and when the animal was brought upon deck and expoſed to the open air in the day-time, it gave no light at all. With the naked eye I could neither diſcover marine inſects, nor any thing elſe that might occaſion this phenomenon; and when I ſcratched any of the ſhining ſpots with my nail,

nail, the light neither diſappeared, nor was it in the leaſt diminiſhed.

The Chineſe fiſhing-boats are remarkably large and long, built of thin boards, and decked, and bluff both at the head and ſtern. Abaft however, they are much wider; the deck is open, where the rudder traverſes, and they have only one maſt and ſail. In theſe, generally four or five men to each boat, go far out into the ſea, and there fiſh night and day. The officers of the ſhip, who had been ſeveral voyages, informed me, that ſometimes in fine weather ſuch numbers of them were ſeen, as to darken the horizon.

On the 23*d*, a great number of the fiſh called Pilots were this day ſeen.

On the 26*th*, paſſed the iſland called *Medzyn Gatt*, and made towards Formoſa Sound.

On the 29*th*, ſaw the iſland of *Formoſa*, which formerly belonged to the Dutch Eaſt India company.

This iſland is long, large, and very fruitful. Formerly all ſhips bound for Japan touched at this place, which made the voyage more commodious and leſs dangerous; as, in caſe of hard gales, they have now no port to run into.

The citadel, called Zeeland, was ſurrendered in the year 1662, after a ſiege of nine months, by the then governor, COIJET, to the Chineſe rebel, COXINIA, who had been driven out of

China by the Tartars. The hiſtory of this tranſaction may be ſeen in *Het verwaaloſde Formoſa*, by C. E. S. printed at Amſterdam, 1675. This iſland is at preſent in the hands of the Emperor of China, but no traffic is carried on there with the Europeans.

On the 30*th*, we had ſevere ſqualls with rain, but of no long continuance.

Auguſt the 4*th*, hard gales, with a high ſea and ſome rain, which laſted till the ſeventh; the ſea being in ſuch agitation, that we could carry nothing but the main ſtay-ſail. During the whole time I kept as much as poſſible on the deck.

On the 10*th*, for the fifth time on this ſhort paſſage, a hard gale with rain, which laſted twenty-four hours. Hence it appears, how troubleſome and dangerous the voyage to Japan is, and how boiſterous and ſubject to gales the ſea is on either ſide of Formoſa, even in the proper ſeaſon of the year, which is the only time when ſhips may ride for three or four months with ſafety in the havens of Japan.

Whoever wiſhes for a more explicit account of the gales to which theſe ſeas are ſubject, may peruſe Dr. KÆMPFER's Hiſtory of Japan, the folio edition, pages 49 and 50.

The voyage to Japan is reckoned the moſt dangerous in all the Indies, and the Dutch

India company always conſiders one out of five of the ſhips that are ſent thither, as loſt. That this calculation exactly agrees with the experience of more than a hundred years, is evident from the following liſt of loſt ſhips, with relation to ſome of which, it has never been known when, where, and how they were loſt.

In 1642, were loſt two ſhips in the narrows of Guinam, viz. the *Bays* and the *Maria*.
1651, De *Koe*.
1652, De *Sparwer*.
1653, Het *Lam*.
1658, De *Zwarte Bal*.
1659, De *Harp*.
1660, The *Hector*, which, however, blew up in an engagement with the Chineſe.
1664, Het *Roode Hart*.
1668, The *Achilles*.
1669, Two, de *Hoog Caſpel* and *Vrydenburg*.
1670, De *Schermer*.
1671, The *Kuylenberg*.
1697, The *Spar*.
1708, The *Monſter*.
1714, The *Arion*.
1719, Three, viz. the *Meeroog*, *Catherine*, and het *Slot* van *Capelle*.
1722, The *Valkenbos*.
1724, The *Apollonia*.
1731, The *Knapenhoff*.

In

In 1748, Het *Huys te Perſyn.*

1758, The *Stadwyk.*

1768, The *Vreedenhoff.*

1770, The *Ganſenhoff.* The ſame year, the *Burg* was, in conſequence of having ſprung a leak, rendered unfit to proceed on her voyage, and obliged to go to China.

1772, The *Burg*, though ſhe had been unſucceſsful in the former voyage, was now ſent again to Japan, and had the Chief on board; but became ſo diſabled in a gale of wind, that ſhe was abandoned by the crew; and drove on ſhore on the coaſt of Japan. On the 30*th* of *July*, in a hard gale from E. N. E. off *Meaxima*, which laſted two days, ſhe loſt her maſts, bowſprit, head, quarter-galleries, &c.; and ſpringing a leak, had a great quantity of water in the powder-room and hold. The chief, M. DANIEL ARMENAULT, and Captain EVEIGH, ſaw, on the 1*ſt* of *Auguſt*, the other ſhip, viz. the *Margaretta Maria*, commanded by Captain STEENDEKKER. A council was held, in which it was reſolved to quit the ſhip. On the day following they went on board the other ſhip, taking with them their money and valuables,

valuables, and, leaving the ſhip to the mercy of the wind and waves, arrived on the *6th* in Nagaſaki harbour. In the courſe of a few days the veſſel, that had lately been quitted, was diſcovered driving towards the gulf of Japan by ſome fiſhermen, who towed her on ſhore, and found no other live animal on board of her than a boar-pig. It muſt have been in conſequence of the greateſt negligence that the ſhip was not towed to land, or, agreeably to the regulations previouſly made, ſet on fire.

1775, The *Bleijenberg*, in conſequence of having ſprung a leak, and ſuſtained great damage, was obliged to go to China; where ſhe was repaired, and afterwards returned to Batavia.

On the *13th*, early in the morning, we ſaw the iſland of *Meaxima*, with its lofty and peaked mountains. In the afternoon, we ſaw the land of Japan, and at nine o'clock in the evening anchored in the entrance of Nagaſaki harbour, where the high mountains formed a roundiſh internal harbour, in the ſhape of a half moon.

On the mountains, by order of the Japaneſe government, were placed ſeveral out-poſts, which were provided with teleſcopes, that the guard might diſcover at a diſtance the arrival of ſhips, and immediately report the ſame to the governor of Nagaſaki. Theſe out-poſts now lighted up ſeveral fires.

This

This day all the Prayer-Books and Bibles belonging to the ſailors were collected, and put into a cheſt, which was nailed down. This cheſt was afterwards left under the care of the Japaneſe, till the time of our departure, when every one received his book again. This is done with a view to prevent the introduction of Chriſtian or Roman Catholic books into the country.

A bedſtead was now placed upon deck, with a canopy over it, but without curtains, for the Japaneſe ſuperior officers to ſit on, who were expected to come on board.

A muſter roll of the ſhip's company, conſiſting of about one hundred and ten men, and thirty-four ſlaves, was made out, mentioning the age of every individual, which roll was given to the Japaneſe. The birth-place of each individual was not marked in this liſt, as they were all ſuppoſed to be Dutchmen, although many of them were Swedes, Danes, Germans, Portugueſe, and Spaniards. According to this muſter-roll, the whole ſhip's company is muſtered immediately on the arrival of the Japaneſe, and afterwards every morning and evening of ſuch days as the ſhip is either diſcharging or taking in her cargo, and when there is any intercourſe between the ſhip and the factory. By theſe precautions the Japaneſe are aſſured that no one can either get away

away without their knowledge, or remain in the factory without their leave.

On the 14*th*, it blew ſo very hard, that we could not get the anchor up; at eleven o'clock, therefore, we were obliged to cut the cable, and got under ſail.

We now perceived a boat coming from ſhore to meet us. The captain therefore dreſſed himſelf in a blue ſilk coat, trimmed with ſilver lace, made very large and wide, and ſtuffed, and furniſhed in front with a large cuſhion. This coat has for many years paſt been uſed for the purpoſe of ſmuggling prohibited wares into the country, as the chief and the captain of the ſhip were the only perſons who were exempted from being ſearched. The captain generally made three trips in this coat every day from the ſhip to the factory, and was frequently ſo loaded with goods, that when he went aſhore, he was obliged to be ſupported by two ſailors, one under each arm. By theſe means the captain derived a conſiderable profit annually from the other officers, whoſe wares he carried in and out, together with his own, for ready money, which might amount to ſeveral thouſand rixdollars.

The laſt-mentioned boat brought from the factory one ſupercargo and three writers, deputed from the chief to congratulate us on our arrival,

arrival, to enquire about the ſhip's cargo, and to know the news from Batavia, &c.

In the mean-time we diſplayed on board a number of different colours and pendants, in order to give a certain degree of ſplendour to our entry into the haven.

As ſoon as we approached the two imperial guards, which are placed on each ſide of the port, one of which is called the Emperor's, and the other the Empreſs's guard, we fired our cannon to ſalute them.

During the whole time of our ſailing up this long and winding harbour, we had a moſt delightful proſpect of the ſurrounding hills and mountains, which appeared cultivated to their very ſummits; a view which is ſo very uncommon in other countries.

We at length came into good anchorage, and at noon let go the anchor, at the diſtance of a muſket-ſhot from the town of *Nagaſaki*, and the adjacent ſmall iſland of *Dezima*, in which is ſituated the Dutch factory.

Soon after the above-mentioned gentlemen, who had been deputed from the factory, returned on ſhore, carrying with them the company's letters, and thoſe of private perſons, the chief, who had this year remained at Japan, came on board, and with him returned to the

factory

factory the newly-arrived chief, the captain, supercargo, and writers.

The intelligence we received was by no means agreeable; as the ſtricteſt orders had come from the court for the prevention of any illicit commerce. Firſt, That the captain and chief ſhould in future be ſearched, as well as others, without regard to perſons, which had never been the caſe before. Secondly, That the captain ſhould for the future dreſs like others, and lay aſide the large ſurtout, which had hitherto been uſed for the convenience of ſmuggling. Thirdly, That the captain ſhould either remain conſtantly on board, or, if he ſhould chuſe to go aſhore, he ſhould be permitted to go on board twice only during the whole time of our ſtay there. This latter point was, nevertheleſs, in a great meaſure given up, and the captain had liberty, after a lapſe of two days, to go on board, and moor the ſhip. The permiſſion for this purpoſe was obtained from the governor of Nagaſaki, partly by ſolicitation, and partly by threatening him, that if any accident befel the ſhip, the loſs would be put to the emperor's account; and, if the emperor ſhould treat the affair with neglect or indifference, the company would certainly, in that caſe, reſent the affront.

Theſe ſtrict orders were iſſued from the court

in

in conſequence of a diſcovery that was made in the year 1772, when the Burg, having been abandoned by her crew, had driven aſhore on the coaſt of Japan, and, on diſcharging her cargo, was found to have on board a great quantity of prohibited goods, which principally belonged to the captain and the chief.

The Burg was, as before mentioned, in 1772, ſo leaky, in conſequence of the ſevere gales ſuſtained on her paſſage to this place, that, on a council being held upon her, ſhe was abandoned; and it was conſidered as ſo certain that ſhe would ſink in a few hours, that ſhe was not ſet on fire, agreeably to the company's orders in ſuch caſes. Notwithſtanding this, the ſhip drove for ſeveral days towards the ſhore of *Satſuma*, where ſhe was found by the inhabitants, and towed into Nagaſaki harbour. The Japaneſe having thus the ſhip at their diſpoſal, diſcovered all her corners and hiding places, as alſo a great number of cheſts belonging to the principal officers, which were full of the moſt prohibited goods, and marked with their names. They were particularly provoked on finding a cheſt, belonging to the chief, full of ginſeng-root, which is by no means allowed to be imported into the country. The cheſt therefore, with its contents, was burnt before the gate of the factory.

Beſides

Beſides the diſgrace accruing to the chief from being ſearched, the captain loſes a conſiderable ſum yearly that he gained by ſmuggling for the other officers, and the officers are deprived of the profit they made by their wares.

For many years paſt the captain was not only equipped with the wide ſurtout above deſcribed, but alſo wore large and capacious breeches, in which he carried contraband wares aſhore. Theſe, however, were ſuſpected, and conſequently laid aſide; and the coat, the laſt reſource, was now, to the owner's great regret, to be taken off. It was droll enough to ſee the aſtoniſhment which the ſudden reduction in the ſize of our bulky captain excited in the major part of the ignorant Japaneſe, who before had always imagined that all our captains were actually as fat and luſty as they appeared to be.

As ſoon as we had come to an anchor, and had ſaluted the town of Nagaſaki, there came immediately on board two Japaneſe ſuperior officers *(Banjoſes)* and ſome ſubaltern officers *(under Banjoſes)*, as alſo the interpreters and their attendants. The banjoſes went and placed themſelves on the bedſtead prepared for their accommodation, upon which was laid a thick Japaneſe ſtraw-mat, and over that a callico covering; and all this was ſheltered by a canvas awning

from the rain, and a foot-ſtool being placed before it to facilitate the aſcent. After taking off their ſhoes, they ſtept up, and ſat down ſquat on their heels, with their legs placed under them, according to the cuſtom of that country. Being uſed to ſit in this poſture, they could endure it a long while, but it was eaſily ſeen that it proved tireſome to them at length, by their riſing up, and ſitting for ſome time like the Europeans.

The buſineſs of theſe banjoſes was, during the whole time of our ſhip's lying in the road, to take care that all the wares, and the people which went on ſhore, or came on board, were ſtrictly ſearched; to receive orders from the governor of the town; to ſign all paſſports and papers which accompanied the merchandize, people, &c.

The way in which they paſſed the time while they ſat in this tireſome poſture, was in ſmoking tobacco, now and then exchanging a few words with each other, drinking tea, and taking a ſip of European brandy. For this purpoſe, the captain ſet before them a couple of decanters, filled with different liquors, and two glaſſes. Some ſweet cakes, likewiſe, were ſet before them on a plate, for them to eat with their liquors, although they did not conſume much of the liquors, which they only taſted.

The

The harbour is about three miles long, and four gun-ſhots broad, inclining a little at the end towards one of the ſhores. It extends north and ſouth, has a muddy bottom, and is very deep, ſo that ſhips may lie within a gun-ſhot of the factory.

After having ſeveral times fired our cannon, viz. on paſſing the imperial guards; on the arrival on board, and departure of the committee; on the arrival of the chief, and on the officers leaving the ſhip; we were obliged to commit to the care of the Japaneſe the remainder of our powder, as alſo our ball, our weapons, and the above-mentioned cheſt full of books. For this purpoſe were delivered in a certain quantity of powder, ſix barrels full of ball, ſix muſkets, and ſix bayonets, which we made them believe was all the ammunition we had remaining. All theſe articles are put into a ſtore-houſe, till the ſhip leaves the road, when they are faithfully reſtored by the Japaneſe.

The Japaneſe have of late years had the ſenſe to leave the rudders of our ſhips untouched, and the ſails and cannon on board. They were likewiſe weary of the trouble with which the fetching of them back was attended, and which was by no means inconſiderable.

The Japaneſe having thus, as they ſuppoſe, entirely diſarmed us, the next thing they take in

hand is to muſter the men, which is done every day on board, both morning and evening, when the veſſel is diſcharging or taking in her lading. They reckon always from one to ten, and then begin with one again; a method which is alſo obſerved in counting out wares and merchandize. Each time the number of the men that are gone aſhore is ſet down very accurately, as well as the number of the ſick, and the number of thoſe that remain on board.

On all thoſe days, when any thing is carried on board or taken out of the ſhip, the upper banjos, the under banjos, the interpreters, clerks, and ſearchers, are on board till the evening, when they all go aſhore together, and leave the Europeans on board to themſelves. On ſuch occaſions the flag on board the ſhip is always hoiſted, as well as that on the factory; and when two ſhips arrive here ſafe, buſineſs is tranſacted on board of one or the other of them by turns every day. The ſhip's long-boat and pinnace were alſo taken into the care of the Japaneſe, ſo that both the people and the merchandize are carried to and from the ſhip by Japaneſe ſeamen, and in Japaneſe boats.

To prevent the Dutch from coming from the ſhip, or the Japaneſe from going to it, and trafficking, eſpecially under covert of the night, and when no Japaneſe officers are on board,

ſeveral large guard-ſhips are placed round the ſhip, and at ſome diſtance from it; and beſides this, there are ſeveral ſmall boats ordered to row every hour in the night round the ſhip, and very near it.

I obſerved that the tide in this harbour was very conſiderable, as alſo that the ſurrounding mountains were very ſteep, and the ſhore conſequently very bold, and almoſt perpendicular.

On our arrival, we found in the harbour eleven Chineſe veſſels (or *junks*) lying ſo cloſe to the ſhore, that when the tide was at ebb, they lay only in the mud. Some of theſe veſſels were by degrees loaded, and ſailed, but ſeven remained there all the winter. Each of theſe veſſels generally carry with them a great number of people, frequently from ſeventy to eighty men. Hence it is, that there commonly remain here all the winter about ſix hundred men, on a ſmall iſland, ſituated on one ſide of the Dutch factory, and directly before the town of Nagaſaki.

On the 15*th*, we ſent the beaſts aſhore, ſuch as calves, oxen, hogs, goats, ſheep, and deer, which are brought every year to this place from Batavia. The Europeans not being able to procure ſuch animals here, are obliged to carry them with them, partly for freſh proviſions

ſions for the factory, and partly for ſtock on the homeward-bound voyage. They are kept conſtantly on the iſland in ſtalls, which in ſummer are open, and in winter are cloſed up. They are fed with graſs and leaves, which are gathered and brought them twice a day by Japaneſe ſervants. In winter they are commonly fed on rice and branches of trees, as alſo on rice ſtraw.

This fodder of the cattle I examined three times every day, and ſelected out of it the rare and uncommon plants it contained, for the purpoſe of drying them for the botanical collections of Europe; plants which I was not at liberty to gather in the adjacent plains, in a country where the inhabitants are ſo ſuſpicious, that our pigeons, which yet roved much farther, were leſs ſuſpected and watched, and leſs liable to be made captives than the Europeans, who, for the ſake of lucre and commerce, had come thither through ſuch manifold dangers, and ſo far from their own homes.

The Japaneſe have neither ſheep nor hogs, and very few cows and oxen. The latter, which are extremely ſmall, are only uſed, and that but ſeldom, for the purpoſe of agriculture. Their fleſh is not eaten, nor is their milk made uſe of in any ſhape.

On the 16*th* and the following days, the clothes, furniture, ſtock of proviſions, wine, ale,

ale, &c. belonging to the officers, were ſent on ſhore; which is always done by itſelf, and before any of the merchandize is ſuffered to be landed: this is commonly done on the three firſt days.

September 4, the ſhip was ſearched by the Japaneſe, after ſuch private property, as was not to be ſold, had been ſent aſhore. All the private property which had been entered for ſale, was this day ſent off, and if in the hurry of removal any article had been forgotten, it was not afterwards ſuffered to be landed or ſold. The ſhip was thoroughly and cloſely ſearched, except in the part neareſt its bottom, and in the powder-room.

The remaining part of this month was ſpent in diſcharging the merchandize belonging to the company.

A great number of labourers *(Kulis)* were ordered to attend to the diſcharging and loading of the boats, and bringing them to and from the ſhip, others being ſet as inſpectors over them. The former uſed conſtantly to ſing when they were employed in lifting a weight, or carrying a burden, as alſo when they were rowing; and that in a peculiar tone of voice, their ſongs being beſides modulated to a certain tune and meaſure, and the words lively and cheering. The Dutch formerly took the liberty to puniſh and correct with blows theſe day-labourers, who were of the

loweſt claſs of people, but at preſent this procedure is abſolutely, and under the ſevereſt penalties, forbidden by the government, as bringing a diſgrace upon the nation.

When an European goes to or from the ſhip, either with or without any baggage, an officer is always attending with a permit, on which his name is written, his watch marked down, &c.

As ſoon as one half of the ſhip's cargo was diſcharged, we began to take in wooden boxes filled with bars of copper. This year, as no more than one ſhip arrived, one loading and a half of copper, or 6700 boxes, was taken in, each of 120lb. weight, or one pickel.

On thoſe days when there is nothing done towards diſcharging or loading the ſhip, no Japaneſe officers, nor any other Japaneſe, come on board, neither do any of the Dutch themſelves go to or from the ſhip on ſuch days. The gate of the iſland alſo, towards the waterſide, is locked at this time. Should an urgent occaſion require any of the officers to come on board of the ſhip, ſuch as the captain or the ſurgeon, which is ſignified by the hoiſting of a flag, in ſuch caſe leave muſt be firſt obtained from the governor of the town; and ſhould this be granted, ſtill the gate towards the ſea-ſhore is not opened, but the perſon to whom leave is granted,

granted, is conducted by interpreters and officers through a ſmall part of the town to a little bridge, from which he is taken on board in a boat, after having gone through the ſtrict ſearches already mentioned. The banjoſes and interpreters, who accompany him, do not however go on board of the ſhip, but wait in their boats till he has tranſacted his buſineſs on board, from whence he is conducted back to the factory, after having gone through the ſame ceremonies. In the town, while he is paſſing through it, a great concourſe of people aſſemble together to look at the traveller, and a conſiderable number of children, who by their cries ſignify their aſtoniſhment at the large and round eyes of the Europeans *(Hollanda O—me)*.

We were viſited one day by ſome of the princes, and by the two governors of the town of Nagaſaki. They came on board of us out of curioſity to ſee our firſt-rate ſhip, which was very large and handſome; nor had its equal been ſeen at Japan for many years. One of the interpreters aſſured me, that during the thirty years that he had ſerved in the Dutch factory, he had not ſeen a Dutch ſhip of that ſize and ſtate.

About this time we loſt one of our ſailors, who had been ſent aſhore amongſt the other ſick to the hoſpital on the iſland. After the governor

of

of Nagaſaki was informed of his death, leave was granted for his burial. The corpſe, after having been ſtrictly examined by the Japaneſe appointed for that purpoſe, was put into a wooden coffin, and carried by the Japaneſe to the other ſide of the harbour, where it was interred. Some aſſerted, that it was afterwards taken up by the Japaneſe and burnt, but with reſpect to this matter, I could not arrive at any degree of certainty.

Cuſtom-houſes are not known either in the interior part of the country or on its coaſts, and no cuſtoms are demanded either in imports or exports of goods, either from ſtrangers or natives. A particular happineſs and advantage, which few other countries poſſeſs! But that no prohibited goods may be ſmuggled into the country, ſo cloſe a watch is kept, and all perſons that arrive, as well as merchandizes, are ſo ſtrictly ſearched, that the hundred eyes of Argus might be ſaid to be employed on this occaſion. When any European goes aſhore, he is firſt ſearched on board, and afterwards as ſoon as he comes on ſhore. Both theſe ſearches are very ſtrict; ſo that not only travellers pockets are turned inſide out, and the officers hands paſſed over their clothes, along their bodies and thighs; but ſometimes even the private parts are felt of people belonging to the lower claſs. As to

ſlaves,

ſlaves, the hair on their heads is likewiſe examined. All the Japaneſe that go on board of ſhip are in like manner ſearched, excepting only the ſuperior order of banjoſes. All articles exported or imported undergo a ſimilar ſearch, *i. e.* firſt, on board the ſhip, and afterwards in the factory, except large cheſts, which are emptied in the factory, and are ſo narrowly examined, that they even ſound the boards, ſuſpecting them to be hollow. The beds are frequently ripped open, and the feathers turned over. Iron ſpikes are thruſt into the butter-tubs, and jars of ſweetmeats. In the cheeſes a ſquare hole is cut, in which part a thick pointed wire is thruſt into it towards every ſide. Nay, their ſuſpicion went even ſo far, as to induce them to take an egg or two from among thoſe we had brought with us from Batavia and break them. The ſame ſevere conduct is obſerved when any one goes from the factory to the ſhip, or into the town of Nagaſaki, and from thence to the iſland of Dezima. Every one that paſſes muſt take his watch out of his pocket and ſhew it to the officers, who always mark it down whenever it is carried in or out. Sometimes too, ſtrangers hats are ſearched. Neither money nor coin muſt by any means be brought in by private perſons, but they are laid by and taken care of till the owner's departure. No letters to be ſent to or from the

ſhip

ſhip ſealed, and if they are, they are opened, and ſometimes, as well as other manuſcripts, muſt be read by the interpreters. Religious books, eſpecially if they are adorned with cuts, it is very dangerous to import; but the Europeans are otherwiſe ſuffered to carry in a great number of books for their own uſe, and the ſearch was the leſs ſtrict in this reſpect, as they looked into a few of them only. Latin, French, Swediſh, and German books and manuſcripts, paſs the more eaſily, as the interpreters do not underſtand them. Arms, it is true, are not allowed to be carried into the country; nevertheleſs, we are as yet ſuffered to take our ſwords with us.

The Dutch themſelves are the occaſion of theſe over-rigorous ſearches, the ſtrictneſs of which has been augmented on ſeveral different occaſions, till it has arrived at its preſent height. The captain's wide breeches and coat, and a hundred more artifices, have been applied to the purpoſe of bringing goods into the factory by ſtealth, and the interpreters, who heretofore had never been ſearched, uſed to carry contraband goods by degrees, and in ſmall parcels, to the town, where they were ſold for ready money. This they have often endeavoured to do with ſo much art, as to hide ſmaller articles under their private parts, and in their hair. Some

years

years ago a parrot was found hid in the breeches of one of the petty officers of the ſhip, which, whilſt they were ſearching the man, began to talk, and was thus diſcovered. This year were found upon one of the writers, ſeveral rixdollars and ducats, hid in the drawers that he wore under his breeches.

To all this may be added, the pride which ſome of the weaker-minded officers in the Dutch ſervice very imprudently exhibit to the Japaneſe, by ill-timed contradiction, contemptuous behaviour, ſcornful looks, and laughter, which occaſions the Japaneſe in their turn to hate and deſpiſe them; a hatred which is greatly increaſed upon obſerving in how unfriendly and unmannerly a ſtile they uſually behave to each other, and the brutal treatment which the ſailors under their command frequently experience from them, together with the oaths, curſes, and blows, with which the poor fellows are aſſailed by them.

All theſe circumſtances have induced the Japaneſe, from year to year, to curtail more and more the liberties of the Dutch merchants, and to ſearch them more ſtrictly than ever; ſo that now, with all their fineſſe and artifices, they are hardly able to throw duſt in the eyes of ſo vigilant a nation as this.

Within the water-gate of Dezima, when any thing is to be exported or imported, are ſeated,

in

in like manner as on board of ſhip, head banjoſes and under banjoſes, head interpreters and under interpreters, before whoſe eyes the whole undergoes a ſtrict ſearch. And that the Europeans may not ſcrape an acquaintance with the ſearchers, they are changed ſo often, that no opportunity is given them.

This puts a ſtop to illicit commerce only, but not to private trade, as every body is at liberty to carry in whatever he can diſpoſe of, or there is a demand for, and even ſuch articles as are not allowed to be uttered for ſale, ſo that it be not done ſecretly. The camphor of Sumatra, and tortoiſe-ſhell, private perſons are not permitted to deal in, becauſe the company has reſerved that traffic to themſelves.

The reaſon why private perſons prefer the ſmuggling of ſuch articles as are forbidden to be diſpoſed of by auction at the public ſale, is, that when wares of any kind are ſold by auction, they do not receive ready money for them, but are obliged to take other articles in payment. Theſe articles, conſiſting of either porcelain or lacquered ware, are, in conſequence of the yearly imports at ſo low a price at Batavia, that they ſometimes get leſs for them than the purchaſe price. But when the commodities can be diſpoſed of underhand, they get

gold

gold coin, and are often paid twice as much as they would have had otherwiſe.

Some years ago, when ſmuggling was ſtill in a flouriſhing ſtate, the greateſt part of the contraband wares was carried by the interpreters from the factory into the town, but ſometimes they were thrown over the wall of the Dezima, and received by boats ordered out for that purpoſe. Several of the interpreters, and other Japaneſe, have been caught at various times in the fact, and generally puniſhed with death.

Smuggling has always been attended with ſevere puniſhments; and even the Dutch have been very largely fined, which fine has of late been augmented, ſo that if any European is taken in the fact, he is obliged to pay two hundred catjes of copper, and is baniſhed the country for ever. Beſides this, a deduction of ten thouſand catjes of copper is made from the company's account; and, if the fraud is diſcovered after the ſhip has left the harbour, the chief and the captain are fined in two hundred catjes each.

The company's wares do not undergo any ſearch at all, but are directly carried to the ſtorehouſe, on which the Japaneſe affix their ſeal. In theſe ſtorehouſes they are kept till they are all ſold and fetched away.

The

The interpreters are all natives of Japan, and ſpeak with more or leſs accuracy the Dutch language. The government permits no foreigners to learn their language, in order that by means of it they may not pick up any knowledge of the country, but allow from forty to fifty interpreters, who are to ſerve the Dutch in their factory with reſpect to their commerce, and on other occaſions. Theſe interpreters are commonly divided into three claſſes. The oldeſt, who ſpeak the Dutch language beſt, are called head interpreters; thoſe who are leſs perfect, under interpreters; and thoſe who ſtand yet more in need of inſtruction, bear the denomination of apprentices, or learners. Formerly the Japaneſe apprentices were inſtructed by the Dutch themſelves in their language, and this office fell more particularly to the doctor's lot; but now they are taught by the elder interpreters. The apprentices had alſo before this, liberty to come to the factory whenever they choſe, but now they are only ſuffered to come when they are on actual ſervice. The interpreters riſe gradually and in rotation to preferments and emoluments, without being employed in any other department. Their duty and employment conſiſt in being preſent, generally one, or ſometimes two of each claſs, when any affairs are tranſacted

tranſacted between the Japaneſe and the Dutch, whether commercial or otherwiſe. They interpret either, *viva voce*, or in writing, whenever any matter is to be laid before the governor, the officers or others, whether it be a complaint or requeſt. They are obliged to be preſent at all ſearches, as well at thoſe that are made on board of ſhip, as at thoſe that take place in the factory, and likewiſe to attend in the journey to court.

Some of the oldeſt interpreters expreſs themſelves on ordinary ſubjects with tolerable clearneſs and preciſion in the Dutch language, but, as their own tongue differs ſo widely from the European languages, in its phraſes and conſtruction, one frequently hears from moſt of them very laughable expreſſions and ſtrange idioms. Some of them never learn it well.—When they write Dutch, they uſe inſtead of a pen a particular kind of pencil, Indian ink, and their own peculiar paper; they write, however, from the left hand to the right, like the Europeans, and generally in very fine and elegant Italian characters.

The interpreters are extremely fond of European books, and procure one or more of them every year from the merchants that arrive in this country. They are not only in poſſeſſion, but make diligent uſe of them, and retain

ſtrongly in their memory what they learn from them. They are beſides very careful to learn ſomething from the Europeans, and queſtion them without ceaſing, and frequently ſo as to be irkſome, upon all ſubjects, eſpecially relating to phyſic, natural philoſophy, and natural hiſtory.

They are obliged to apply themſelves particularly to the ſtudy of phyſic, and are the only perſons in the country who practiſe this art after the European manner, and with European remedies, which they can eaſily procure from the Dutch doctors. This gives them an opportunity both to make money, and to acquire rather more reputation than they otherwiſe would, and ſometimes likewiſe to take apprentices for inſtruction.

Formerly the interpreters were allowed to go whenever they choſe to the Dutchmen's apartments, but now this was prohibited, in order to prevent ſmuggling, excepting on certain occaſions, when they were accompanied by an Ottoman or two.

The interpreters are always accompanied, as well to the ſhips as to their college in the iſland of Dezima, by ſeveral clerks, who take an account of every thing that is ſhipped or unloaded, write permits, and perform other offices of a ſimilar nature.

My

My firſt care, as ſoon as I arrived aſhore, was to get acquainted with the interpreters, and to inſinuate myſelf as much as poſſible into the good graces of ſuch of the officers as moſt frequented our little commercial iſland. As phyſician, I had a good many deſirable opportunities of attaining this purpoſe; as, beſides that my behaviour towards the Japaneſe was always in the higheſt degree friendly, and without the leaſt deceit, I had frequent opportunities of ſerving them and their ſick relations, friends, and dependents, by good advice and well-choſen medicines. Moreover, not being in the commercial line, I was leſs ſuſpected than others; and my knowledge, particularly of the medical art, was often of the greateſt utility to them, and proved ſtill more beneficial afterwards, when I had gradually diſcovered many powerful remedies in the plants that grew wild in their own country. Both by means of the interpreters, and of the officers on the iſland, I tried to obtain permiſſion to botanize in the plain that encircles the town of Nagaſaki, and to ſeek plants that were to be found there, and to gather their ſeeds, a liberty which otherwiſe is not granted to any European. In this attempt I ſeemed in the beginning to be tolerably ſucceſsful, and actually obtained the governor's permiſſion for this purpoſe; which, however,

ſhortly after was revoked. The motive for this was ridiculous enough, and was as follows: the Japaneſe are in the higheſt degree ſuſpicious of the Europeans, and the governor is at all times very fearful of granting them any thing without a precedent. Having requeſted leave to botanize, the Japaneſe journals were ſearched to ſee if any Dutchman ever had obtained ſuch a privilege, and upon finding that a ſurgeon, a long time before, had had that liberty at a period when diſorders prevailed, and that there began to be a ſcarcity of medicines, leave was granted me without heſitation, to wander about the town of Nagaſaki in order to collect them. But on a cloſer examination, it was found that this ſurgeon had been only a ſurgeon's mate, and that conſequently I, as principal ſurgeon, could not enjoy the ſame privilege. So trifling a circumſtance is often of great moment in the eyes of the Japaneſe, who with ſo much zeal endeavour to fulfil their duties, and blindly obey the laws iſſued forth by government, without underſtanding or explaining them in their own way, or making new ones ſuited to their own liking and circumſtances.

For my part, I did not conſider this circumſtance as trifling. Of all the calamities that had hitherto befallen me, I had found none bear ſo hard upon me as this, without deſpairing however

ever of ſucceſs in future, although it grieved me much to reflect that the autumn was all this while advancing with haſty ſtrides. In the mean time I encouraged the interpreters, whom I daily inſtructed in medicine and ſurgery, to gather the leaves, flowers and ſeeds of all the plants they could find in the adjacent hills, and endeavoured to convince both them and the officers, that between a ſurgeon and a ſurgeon's mate there was little or no difference, that a ſurgeon is firſt a mate, and that in caſe of his death, the latter ſucceeds him in the appointment. This had ſo great an effect, that I again obtained the governor's permiſſion; but ſo very late, that I could not make any uſe of it before the beginning of February.

During this time I endeavoured to acquire ſome knowledge of the language, notwithſtanding that ſuch a ſtep is ſtrictly prohibited, and that the difficulties attending it were at this time greater than they had ever been before. For this purpoſe I enquired of the interpreters if any dictionaries, vocabularies, or other books calculated to facilitate the learning of it, were to be had printed in their and the Dutch language. After having made ſeveral enquiries in vain, I at laſt found an old dictionary, in the Latin, Portugueſe, and Japaneſe languages. Ambroſe Capelin's dictionary

had been adopted by the Portugueſe fathers as the foundation of their undertaking. There was no title-page to it; ſo that I could not find out in what year it was printed; but I learned from the preface that it was the fruit of the joint labours of the Societas fratrum Europæorum ſimul & Japónicorum at Japan. The book was in quarto, printed on Japan paper, and contained, excluſive of the title-page and the laſt leaf, which exhibited the errata, nine hundred and ſix pages. The book looked old, and one corner of it was a little burnt. It belonged to one of the elder interpreters, who poſſeſſed it as a legacy from his anceſtors; and I have the more reaſon to believe it to be very ſcarce, as neither I nor the Chief could procure it in any way or at any price, either by purchaſe or barter.

Nagaſaki harbour is the only one in which foreign ſhips are allowed to anchor; though the Dutch and Chineſe are the only nations in the world who are permitted to land here and trade. Should any ſtrange ſhip, by ſtreſs of weather or other misfortune, be driven on the coaſt of Japan, or run in any where for the ſake of getting a ſupply, the circumſtance is immediately reported to the court at *Jedo*, and the ſhip ordered to the harbour of Nagaſaki. The town is one of the five towns called imperial;

perial; and, on account of its foreign commerce, is one of the greateſt commercial towns in the empire. It belongs ſeparately to the ſecular emperor; the revenues flow into his treaſury, and a governor commands in his name. Formerly two governors reſided in the town at one and the ſame time; and, indeed, at preſent two are always ordered, but one of theſe only rules at a time, and relieves the other every year in the month of October. The one that is free from his charge returns to Jedo, and remains with his family, which is always left behind as a hoſtage for his fidelity. A governor's yearly ſalary amounts to ten thouſand rix-dollars, excluſive of extraordinary revenues, out of which, however, he cannot ſave much, by reaſon of the many preſents which he is obliged to make at court, and the heavy expences there, and likewiſe on account of the great number of attendants, of different degrees of rank, which he is obliged to keep at his own expence. The governor bears ſovereign ſway in the town, and over the Dutch as well as the Chineſe factories. The town is ſurrounded on the land-ſide with high mountains, that ſlope off gradually towards the harbour, and are of a conſiderable breadth and extent. In the harbour are a great number of Japaneſe veſſels of different ſizes, from fifty to one hundred and

more, beſides a multitude of fiſhing-boats from the adjacent places. Their boats are not rowed, but always wriggled with one or two oars. The oar is large, and for that purpoſe obliquely writhed. This way of working with oars does not appear to be very fatiguing; but drives the veſſel on with great ſpeed.

The iſland of Dezima is let by the town of Nagaſaki to the Dutch company, and is conſidered merely as a ſtreet belonging to the town. The town therefore builds all the dwelling-houſes, and, when they ſtand in need of it, repairs and makes alterations in them. Every houſe-keeper, however, at his own expence, puts in window-frames, papers the rooms and cieling, white-waſhes, and makes other arrangements for his own convenience. The iſland is joined to the town and the main-land, and at low water is ſeparated from it only by a ditch. At high water it becomes an iſland, which has a communication with the town by means of a bridge. The ſize of this iſland is inconſiderable, it being about ſix hundred feet in length, and one hundred and twenty in breadth. It is planked in on all ſides, and has two gates, the one towards the town near the bridge, and the other towards the water-ſide. The latter gate is opened on ſuch days only as the ſhip is diſcharging or taking in her cargo; the other is always guarded in the day-time by

the

the Japaneſe, and locked at night. Near it alſo is a guard-houſe, where thoſe that go in and out of the town are ſearched Lengthways upon this iſland are built, in form of a ſmall town, the company's ſeveral ſtore-houſes, their hoſpital, and ſeparate houſes for their ſervants two ſtories high, of which the upper ſtories are inhabited, and the lower uſed as ſtore and lumber-rooms. Between theſe houſes run two ſtreets, which are interſected in the middle by another. Excepting the company's large and fire-proof ſtorehouſes, the houſes are all built of wood and clay; and covered in with tiles, and, according to the cuſtom of the country, have paper windows and floor-mats of ſtraw. Some people have of late years brought with them from Batavia, either a few ſmall windows, or elſe ſome panes of glaſs, in order to throw more light into the rooms, and to enjoy the view of external objects. By the ſea-gate are found in readineſs every kind of apparatus for the prevention of fire, and at the other end a pleaſure and kitchen-garden, and a large ſummer-houſe two ſtories high. For the purpoſe of keeping a vigilant eye on the Dutch, ſeveral officers, interpreters, and guards are kept on the iſland. There are watch-houſes built in three corners of it, in which watch is kept during the time that the ſhips lie in the harbour.

When they have ſailed, only one is made uſe of. This watch patroles day and night, like ordinary watchmen, about the iſland.

The interpreters have a very large houſe on the iſland, called their college, in which, during the trafficking ſeaſon, a great number of them aſſemble, but after the ſhips are gone, only one or two come there, who are regularly relieved once a day, generally at noon, in order that they may reach their reſpective homes before the evening.

There is alſo another houſe for the *Ottonas*, as they are called, or reporting magiſtrates, who during the trafficking ſeaſon aſſemble to a conſiderable number, but afterwards only one or two keep watch, and are relieved in like manner as the interpreters. Their buſineſs is to take notice of every occurrence that takes place on the iſland, and to inform the governor of the town of it. Within this ſmall compaſs the Dutch are obliged to ſpend their time, which, for thoſe who ſtay here the whole year through, is a very diſagreeable circumſtance.

The Chief for the Dutch commerce is changed annually, ſo that one arrives every year from Batavia, and the other returns. Formerly, when the trade was in a flouriſhing ſtate, and the profits large, the Chief ſeldom made more than two voyages hither; but at preſent he is obliged

liged to make three or more voyages without being able, however, to make as large a fortune as before. M. FEITH, who arrived this year, now made his fourth voyage hither, as chief, to ſucceed M. ARMENAULT. Beſides the chief, at the departure of the ſhips, twelve or thirteen Europeans remain here (not to mention the ſlaves) and three of theſe make the tour to the imperial court at Jedo.

The Dutch and the Chineſe are the only nations that are ſuffered to trade to Japan. The Dutch now ſend hither annually two ſhips only, which are fitted out at Batavia in the month of June, and return at the latter end of the year. The principal articles carried from hence are Japan copper, raw camphor, and lacquered wood-work; porcelain, ſilks, rice, Sakki, and ſoy, make a very inconſiderable part of the private trade. The copper, which contains more gold, and is finer than any other in the world, is caſt into bars ſix inches long, and a finger thick, flat on one ſide, and convex on the other, and of a fine bright colour. Theſe bars, amounting to 125lb. in weight, are put into wooden boxes, and each ſhip's load conſiſts of ſix or ſeven thouſand ſuch cheſts. The articles which the Dutch company ſent this year were a large quantity of ſoft ſugars, elephants teeth, Japan-

ſappan-wood for dying, alſo a large quantity of tin and lead, a ſmall quantity of bar-iron, fine chintzes of various ſorts, Dutch cloths of different colours and degrees of fineneſs, ſhalloons, ſilks, cloves, tortoiſe-ſhell, China root, and Coſtus Arabicus. The few articles which were brought in by private perſons, conſiſted of ſaffron, Venice treacle, Spaniſh liquorice, ratans, ſpectacles, looking-glaſſes, watches, unicorns horns, and the like. For the company's account was imported a certain ſum of money in ſilver ducatoons, but private perſons were not ſuffered to carry in any coin, although the importation of it might have been attended with ſome profit.

The Portugueſe, who made the firſt diſcoveries in the Eaſt Indies, found out by accident alſo the Japan iſlands, being driven upon theſe coaſts by a ſtorm about the year 1542. Theſe were well received, and carried on a moſt profitable trade for near one hundred years. After the union of Portugal with Spain under one ſovereign, the Spaniards participated in this lucrative commerce. The Engliſh alſo trafficked for ſome time with theſe diſtant iſlands, till the Dutch, by a written agreement made with the Emperor in the year 1601, monopolized this trade to themſelves; a trade, which in the beginning was extremely beneficial to them, but

of

of late has become more and more confined, and is attended with very little profit.

In the beginning the Dutch enjoyed very extenſive liberties; not only that of running with their ſhips into the harbonr of Firandos, but alſo that of ſending hither ſeveral, often five, and ſometimes ſeven, ſhips; as likewiſe that of trading to an unlimited amount, and to carry out of the country large quantities of ſilver, gold, and other commodities, which have been ſince abſolutely prohibited. At length in the year 1641, they were ordered to eſtabliſh their factory on the iſland of Dezima, near the town of Nagaſaki. A certain ſum was fixed, above which their yearly commerce was not to go; only three, and at length, from the beginning of this preſent century, not more than two ſhips were ſuffered to come annually hither, and their privileges and the quantity of their wares were by degrees diminiſhed; ſo that the quantity of goods in trade, which formerly amounted to ſeveral millions, was now reduced to two millions of gilders. On the arrival of a rich Dutch fleet in the harbour, in the year 1685, the ſtricteſt orders, on the part of his Imperial Majeſty, were received from the court, that the Dutch, in conſequence of the permiſſion already granted them, ſhould be at liberty to bring into the factory ſuch goods or quantity as they ſhould think proper, but that hereafter, no more were

to

to be ſold annually than would amount to the ſum of three hundred thouſand thails or rix-dollars, and the remainder ſhould be kept till the following year. Beſides this ſevere ſtroke to the commerce of the Dutch, one of the governors, who was leſs partial to them than his predeceſſors, had fallen upon two other methods farther to leſſen their profits, by which many of the people in office belonging to the town, and the townſmen themſelves, reaped conſiderable advantage. One was, that before any Dutch goods were ſold, a certain ſum per cent. was laid on them, which was therefore to be paid by the purchaſer; and as this duty was to be raiſed from the goods, the natural conſequence was, that leſs was paid for them than before, and that foreigners ſuffered a conſiderable loſs. The other was, that the value of the coin was raiſed to the Dutch in this manner, that a kobang, which paſſes current in the country for ſixty mas, was reckoned to them at ſixty-eight, ſo that eight mas on each kobang, which they loſt, became a new and conſiderable income to the town of Nagaſaki and its inhabitants, as alſo to ſome of the people in office there. Thus the Dutch company, having a right to diſpoſe of merchandiſe to the amount of three hundred thouſand thails, did not actually receive more than two hundred and ſixty thouſand thails worth

for

for exportation. The deficient forty thouſand thails, therefore, were raiſed from ſuch private perſons as hitherto had been allowed to ſell their wares in ſuch quantities as they thought proper, and at ſuch prices as they were able to get, ſo that this ſum had been divided between the chiefs, merchants, captains of ſhips, writers, and others.

The traffic to Japan was formerly ſo very lucrative to individuals, that hardly any but favorites were ſent out as chiefs, and when theſe had made two voyages, it was ſuppoſed that they were rich enough to be able to live on the intereſt of their fortunes, and that therefore they ought to make room for others. At preſent a chief is obliged to make many voyages. His ſucceſs is now no more to be envied, and his profits are thought to be very inconſiderable.

After all the merchandize, as well that which belonged to the company as that of individuals, had been ſearched and carried into the ſtore-houſes, and notice of the ſame had been given to the merchants of the country, the ſale commenced. Formerly the merchandize was ſold by public auction. Samples were ſhown to the merchants, and the governors of Nagaſaki, of all the different articles, that they might make their propoſals with regard to the quantity they wanted, as well as to the price.

The

The merchants, or their deputies, afterwards went for ſeveral days to the ſtore-houſes on the iſland, for the purpoſe of examining the merchandize more accurately. After which certain commiſſioners made the Dutch their offers, without previouſly aſking what they demanded for each ſort. The firſt time they bid very low. If the owner cannot take it, the ſecond time ſomewhat more is bid; and ſhould he refuſe this likewiſe, they bid a third time. If the owner is not then ſatisfied, he is aſked how much he wiſhes to have. The vender then commonly aſks a little more for his commodity than what he can ſell it for, that he may be able to abate ſomething. And if the Japaneſe are in great want of the article, the price is generally then made agreeable to both parties; but if they are not, the wares are kept till the next year's ſale, or they are allowed to carry them back to Batavia. The Japaneſe always bid in *maſes*, and not in *catjies*; for inſtance, for one mas of unicorn's horn, eight mas of ſilver, and ſo on. After the ſale is concluded, the merchandize is weighed, and carried into the town, where the country merchants have the liberty to purchaſe it at a dearer rate. The Japaneſe pay much leſs now for Dutch goods than they did before, as 15 per cent. and more muſt at preſent be paid under the name of Fannagin (flower money) to the

the town of Nagaſaki, which is divided between the ſervants of government and the citizens. Amongſt the articles which were imported by the officers for ſale this year, were camphor, ſmall ratans, tortoiſe-ſhells, ſpectacles, unicorns horns (unicornu verum) manufactured glaſs, watches of different ſizes, chintzes, ſaffron, Venice treacle, Spaniſh liquorice, Ninſi-root, Nuremberg manufactures, ſuch as looking-glaſſes, &c. Books on different ſciences in the Dutch language were not ſold at the ſale, but were often exchanged with the interpreters, and that to conſiderable advantage.

Unicorns horn *(unicornu* of the *Monodon monoceros)* ſold this year on Kambang very dear. It was often ſmuggled formerly, and ſold at an enormous rate. The Japaneſe have an extravagant opinion of its medical virtues and powers to prolong life, fortify the animal ſpirits, aſſiſt the memory, and cure all complaints.—This branch of commerce has not been known to the Dutch till of late, when it was diſcovered by an accident. One of the Chiefs for commerce here, on his return home, had ſent from Europe, amongſt other rarities, to a friend of his, who was an interpreter, a large, handſome, twiſted, Greenland unicorn's horn, by the ſale of which this interpreter became extremely rich, and a man of conſequence. From

that time the Dutch have written to Europe for as many horns as they could get, and made great profit on them in Japan. At firſt each catje was ſold for one hundred kobangs of ſix hundred rixdollars, after which the price fell by degrees to ſeventy, fifty, and thirty kobangs. This year, as ſoon as the captain's wide coat had been laid aſide and prohibited, and no ſmuggling could be carried on, all the unicorns horn was obliged to be ſold on Kambang, when each catje or ¾lb. fetched one hundred and thirty-ſix rixdollars, at the rate of one mas of Japan ſilver for eight mas and five conderyns of horn. If any of it could be ſold clandeſtinely on board of the ſhip, it fetched from fifteen to ſixteen kobangs. The thirty-ſeven catjes four thails and ſix mas of horn, which I had brought with me, were therefore very well diſpoſed of for five thouſand and ſeventy-one thails and one mas; which enabled me to pay the debts I had contracted, and, at the ſame time, to expend one thouſand two hundred rixdollars on my favorite ſtudy. Ninſiroot, called by the Japaneſe *Niſſi*, and by the Chineſe *Som*, ſells here at as high a price as unicorns horn. The Chineſe are the only people who bring it genuine and unadulterated to this country. It grows in the northern part of China, and chiefly in Korea. A baſtard kind is often

often brought hither by the Dutch, who uſually mix it with the genuine root, by way of adulterating it. The baſtard kind was ſaid by the French to be brought from America to China, and is perhaps the Ginſeng root. The genuine ninſi ſold this year for a hundred kobangs per catje, if it was large and the root old. The ſmaller ſort ſold at an inferior price. The baſtard kind, of which ſuch pieces as are forked and white are the beſt, and with which the genuine is uſed to be adulterated, is ſtrictly prohibited here, inſomuch, that it is not ſuffered to be imported at any price, but muſt be burned, in order to prevent any fraud being practiſed with it.

Several other things are prohibited for exportation, as well to the company as to individuals, ſuch as Japaneſe coin, charts and maps, books, at leaſt ſuch as contain an account of the country and its government, all ſorts of arms, but particularly their excellent ſcymetars, which in ſtrength and goodneſs ſurpaſs the manufactories of every other country.

The copper which was brought hither from the interior and diſtant part of the country, was kept in a ſeparate ſtorehouſe; and as ſoon as the ſhip was in part diſcharged, the loading of it with the copper commenced. This latter was weighed, and put into long wooden boxes,

a pickel weight in each, in preſence of the Japaneſe officers and interpreters, and of the Dutch ſupercargoes and writers, and was afterwards carried by Japaneſe ſervants *(kulis)* to the bridge, in order to be put on board. On ſuch occaſions a few ſailors always attended, to watch that the porters did not ſteal any of it by the way, a thing which would not be the leaſt burden to their conſciences, eſpecially as they can ſell the ſtolen copper to the Chineſe, who pay them well for it.

The Japaneſe porcelain is packed up in ſtraw, ſo well and ſo tight, that very ſeldom any of it is found broken. This porcelain is certainly neither handſome nor neat, but rather, on the contrary, clumſy, thick, and badly painted, and, therefore, in theſe reſpects much like the china which is brought from Canton. This has the advantage, that it is not eaſily affected by heat, even when ſet on glowing embers.

The weights at Japan are thus regulated: one Pickel makes one hundred and twenty-five pounds, one Catje ſixteen Thails, one Thail ten Mas, and one Mas ten Conderyns.

The money current in trade is reckoned in the ſame manner; ſo that one Thail, which nearly anſwers to one Dutch rixdollar, is equal to ten Mas, and one Mas to ten Conderyns.

Kambang

Kambang money, or the ſums due for wares that are ſold, is never paid in hard caſh, as the carrying it out of the country is prohibited; but there is merely an aſſignment made on it, and bills are drawn for ſuch a ſum as will be requiſite for the whole year's ſupply, as alſo for as much as will be wanted at the fair of the iſland. This Kambang money is, in the common phraſe of the country, very light, and leſs in value than ſpecie, ſo that with the money which is thus aſſigned over, one is obliged to pay nearly double for every thing. All theſe Kambang bills are paid at the Japaneſe new-year only. Every man's account is made out before the ſhips ſail, and is preſented and accepted at the college of the interpreters, after which the books are cloſed. All that is wanted after the new-year, is taken up upon credit for the whole year enſuing.

When the Dutch do not deal here for ready money, their commerce can hardly be conſidered in any other light than that of barter. With this view, a fair is kept on the iſland about a fortnight before the muſtering of the ſhip, and its departure for *Papenberg*, when certain merchants, with the conſent of the governor, and on paying a ſmall duty, are allowed to carry their merchandize thither, and expoſe them to ſale in booths erected for that purpoſe.

The commodities which were bought up this year by private perſons, were chiefly large brown earthen jars, that would contain ſeveral pails full of liquor, for keeping water in, ſoy in wooden veſſels, alſo ſome ſakki, fans, Japaneſe ſilken night-gowns, lacquered works of ſeveral kinds, porcelain, both coarſe and fine, or white and painted, narrow ſilks, and ſowas-work, as alſo fine rice, put up in paper parcels of about a pound weight each.

Copper is the principal article which the company carries out from hence. This copper is better and finer than any other, and the major part of it is diſpoſed of on the coaſt of Coromandel to great advantage. Each bar weighs about one-third of a pound.* Next to copper in point of quantity, raw camphor is carried out, packed up in wooden tubs. The reſt conſiſts of large ſilken night-gowns, quilted with ſilk wadding, a ſmall quantity of porcelain, ſoy, ſakki, preſerved fruits, &c.

The Chineſe have, almoſt from time immemorial, traded to Japan, and perhaps are the only people from Aſia that have engaged in the trade. Indeed they are now the only nation, except the Dutch, who are allowed to go thither with their veſſels and trade. Formerly they ran with their veſſels into *Oſacca* harbour, although it is very dangerous,

* Vide p. 43, l. 19.

dangerous, on account of rocks and ſand-banks. The Portugueſe ſhowed them the way to Nagaſaki, where they are at preſent always obliged to go. At firſt the annual number of their trading veſſels might amount to one or even two hundred, each manned with fifty men or more. The Chineſe and Japaneſe, though they are near neighbours, differ, nevertheleſs, in many reſpects: the former wear ſtocks or wide jackets, and large trowſers; the latter always make uſe of night-gowns; the former wear boots made of linen, and ſhoes with upper leathers; the latter go bare-legged with ſocks and ſandals; each of theſe nations has a diſtinct and ſeparate language, and quite different religious tenets. On the other hand, they are alike in colour and look, write after the ſame manner, have ſeveral religious ſects and cuſtoms in common. A great many years ago emigrations were very frequent from China to Japan, eſpecially to its ſouthern iſlands, called *Liquejo*, which are ſubject to Japan, but make annual preſents to the Emperor of China.

The liberty which the Chineſe formerly enjoyed with regard to commerce, is at preſent greatly curtailed, ſince they have been ſuſpected of favouring the Catholic miſſionaries at China, and ſince they were ſo imprudent as to introduce into Japan Catholic books printed in China.

At preſent they are as much ſuſpected, and hardly uſed here as the Dutch, and in ſome particulars more ſo. They are ſhut up in a ſmall iſland, and ſtrictly ſearched whenever they go in and out. They enjoy, however, the advantage over the Dutch, of having in the town and frequenting a temple dedicated to the worſhip of the Deity, and, at the ſame time, of having for their daily expences Japaneſe money, with which they themſelves buy at the gate proviſions and the other neceſſaries of life.

When a veſſel is arrived from China, and has anchored in the harbour, all the people are brought aſhore, and all charge of the veſſel is taken from them, till ſuch time as every thing is ready for their departure. Conſequently the Japaneſe unload it entirely, and afterwards bring the veſſel aſhore, where, at low-ebb, it lies quite dry. The next year it is loaded with other goods.

The Chineſe are not ſuffered to make a voyage to the imperial court, which ſaves them conſiderable ſums, that the Dutch are obliged to expend, as well during the expedition, as in preſents at court and to the grandees. The Japaneſe interpreters are as neceſſary for the traffic of the Chineſe as for that of the Dutch, becauſe theſe two neighbouring nations ſpeak languages ſo different, as not to underſtand each other.

It

It is true, the Chineſe are allowed to trade for twice as large a ſum as that granted to the Dutch; but as their voyages are neither ſo long nor ſo dangerous, they are obliged to contribute more largely to the proſperity of the town of Nagaſaki, and therefore pay more per cent. as far even as to ſixty, in (*fannagin* or) flower-money.

Their merchandize is ſold at three different times in the year, and is brought hither in about ſeventy veſſels. That is, the firſt fair takes place in the ſpring, for wares brought in twenty veſſels; the ſecond in the ſummer, for wares imported in thirty veſſels; and the third in the autumn, for wares brought in twenty veſſels. Should any more veſſels arrive within the year, they are obliged to return, without even being allowed to unload the leaſt article. The principal trade of the Chineſe conſiſts of raw-ſilk, various drugs, which are imported as medicines; ſuch as ninſi-root, turpentine, myrrh, calumbac-wood, beſides zink, and a few printed books, which muſt be read through, and approved by two learned men, before they are ſuffered to be ſold.

Although their voyages are leſs expenſive, and they are not under the neceſſity of keeping directors or other ſervants for their trade, yet on account of the greater value per cent. deducted from their merchandize, their profits are leſs than thoſe of the Dutch; and as they are no longer

longer allowed to carry away any ſpecie, they are obliged to buy Japaneſe commodities for exportation, ſuch as lacquered-work, copper, &c.

When their veſſels are loaded and ready for ſailing, they are conducted by a number of Japaneſe guard ſhips, not only out of the harbour, but likewiſe a great way out to ſea, in order to prevent their diſpoſing to the ſmugglers of any of the unſold wares that they may have been obliged to carry back.

The Chineſe veſſels are ſlightly built, very high, and furniſhed with ſtill higher galleries, very much turned up at the item and ſtern, eſpecially at the ſtem. The rudder and ſails are very large, and aukward to handle.

October the 14th. The Dutch ſhip was conducted from the town of Nagaſaki to the Papenberg, as it is called, there to remain at anchor, and take in the remainder of her cargo. It became my duty to follow her, and to ſtay on board of her till I could be relieved by my predeceſſor, who was to return in her to Batavia. A few days after, when the ſhip has anchored in the harbour, the governor points out the day when ſhe is to ſail, and this command muſt be obeyed ſo implicitly, that were the wind ever ſo contrary, or even if it blew a hard gale, the ſhip muſt depart without any excuſe, or the leaſt ſhadow of oppoſition. And indeed

the

the wind was ſo contrary, and blew ſo hard this day, that above a hundred boats, large and ſmall, were employed in towing the ſhip. All this ſmall craft placing themſelves in ſeveral long rows, dragged with ropes this huge ſhip along, which had an uncommon, as well as curious, appearance, and was accompanied by the cheering ſong of ſeveral hundred Japaneſe rowers.

Before the ſhip leaves the harbour, the powder, arms, and the cheſts of books that were taken out of her, are returned. The ſick from the hoſpital too are put on board. Whilſt ſhe is ſailing out of the harbour, the guns are fired, to ſalute the town and the factory, and afterwards the two imperial guards.

The Chineſe veſſels alſo, after having taken in part of their cargo, anchor under this mountain till they can depart with a fair wind.

During the time that the ſhip ſtaid here, we took in every other day only, part of the copper and camphor, and all merchandize and other things belonging to individuals; when the officers and interpreters were obliged to come almoſt a league by water, in order to be preſent on board. Here is alſo taken in water and other articles of refreſhments for the voyage. There are alſo guard-ſhips here, to have an eye to the Dutch, but they lie at a great diſtance.

As

As there are ſeveral iſlands of different ſize, and in the environs of this place, the Dutch, after they have got their boat again, may row to them for their pleaſure, without any hindrance from the Japaneſe. Though, if they ſtay long on ſhore there, eſpecially on any of the larger iſlands, that are inhabited, they are generally followed by one of the guard-ſhips, the officers on board of which, without preventing the Dutch from walking about, will merely accompany them. And if one ſhould happen to arrive at any of the villages, which ſometimes are very large, an incredible number of grown people and children will aſſemble to ſtare, with a clamorous noiſe, at a people ſo ſtrange in their opinion as the Europeans. They are particularly delighted with our large and round eyes, and therefore always call out *Hollanda O-me.*

All theſe opportunities I diligently embraced during the time that I was obliged to be with the ſhip, and botanized on theſe iſlands and their mountains, and this autumn gathered different ſeeds of rare and uncommon herbs, ſhrubs, and trees, which I ſent to Batavia in the homeward-bound ſhip, to be forwarded to Amſterdam.

Papenberg is a ſmall iſland, covered to the very brink of its ſhores with a peaked mountain, and which may be aſcended by two of its ſides, and that in about a quarter of an hour's

the time. The two other ſides are very ſteep. It is ſaid to have acquired its name at the time that the Japaneſe perſecuted and drove out the Chriſtians and Portugueſe, and threw down many of the Portugueſe friars from theſe heights into the ſea.

Viſchers Eyland, or the Fiſherman's Iſland, lies on one ſide of Papenberg, and has only one flat, and rather oblong, hillock, with which it is covered to the very ſtrand, and is, like the former iſland, uninhabited.

In the months of *September* and *October*, the diarrhœa, attended with a teneſmus, prevailed on board of the ſhip, and particularly in the town of Nagaſaki. Amongſt the ſhip's crew this diſorder was occaſioned by the great heat in the day-time, and the coolneſs of the evenings. In the town another cauſe ſupervened, viz. the exceſſive eating of the fruit of the Kaki (*Dioſpyros kaki*) which was at this time ripe, and had an agreeable taſte, not unlike that of yellow plumbs.

During my walks on *Koſido*, and the iſlands before-mentioned, I diſcovered ſeveral remarkable plants, amongſt which the following were moſt beneficial and moſt in uſe:

China root (Smilax China) grows every where in great abundance, although the Japaneſe buy annually large quantities of it from the Chineſe.

The

The root is uſed in decoction, as a puri of the blood, and by the Japaneſe, in many more maladies. The interpreters were highly pleaſed at the diſcovery they had made, by my means, of this uſeful root's growing in their own country, as it is come ſo much into common uſe, and they pay annually large ſums of money for it to the Chineſe.

Wild figs (Ficus pumila and *erecta)* were chiefly found amongſt the rocks and near ſtone walls, where they inſinuated themſelves between the ſtones. The figs are ſometimes eaten; but are ſmall, like plumbs.

The *Ipomæa triloba* grew both wild and planted. The roots of it were either white or black. The latter were uſed as laxatives.

The *Fagara piperita* (or *Pepper-buſh*) was common every where, and had now ripe berries. The leaves, as well as the berries, have a ſpicy taſte, are heating, and at the ſame time rather diſagreeable to the palate. The rind of the fruit, taken inwardly, expels wind, and is ſometimes found ſerviceable in the cholic. Both the leaves and the rind of the fruit are very commonly uſed in ſoups inſtead of pepper; but the leaves by themſelves, beaten up with rice-flour to the conſiſtence of a poultice, are applied to abſceſſes and limbs affected with the rheumatiſm, inſtead of the common bliſter-plaſter.

The

The *Rubia cordata* is uſed here by the country people for dying, in like manner as madder (*Rubia tinctorum*) is in Sweden.

Cordage and lines, even of the thicker kind, which might ſerve on board of the veſſels, are made, not of hemp, but of nettles, of which different ſorts grow wild on the hills, and that frequently to a conſiderable ſize. Thoſe ſpecies which were moſtly uſed were the *Urtica Japonica* and *nivea*, the bark of which, when prepared, produced ſtrong cordage, and ſome yielded threads ſo fine, that even linen was made of them. From the ſeeds of the *Urtica nivea* (the leaves of which on the under-ſide are as white as chalk) an oil was expreſſed.

In the beginning of *November*, and after ſtaying ſeveral weeks on board, I was at laſt relieved by the doctor, who was now to return with the ſhip to Batavia, in order to make room for me, who intended to remain here a year at leaſt. Not long after this the ſhip ſailed, and left behind fourteen of us Europeans, among ſome ſlaves and Japaneſe, in ſolitude, and, it might in ſome ſort be ſaid, confinement, we being now ſhut up within the narrow circle of this little iſland of Dezima, and ſeparated not only from Chriſtendom, but, in fact, from the whole world beſides. An European, that remains here, is in a manner dead and buried

in an obſcure corner of the globe. He hears no news of any kind; nothing relative to war, or other misfortunes and evils that plague and infeſt mankind; and neither the rumours of inland or foreign concerns delight or moleſt his ear. The ſoul poſſeſſes here one faculty only, which is the judgement (if, indeed, it be at all times in poſſeſſion of this faculty.) The will is totally debilitated, and even dead, becauſe to an European there is no other will than that of the Japaneſe, by which he muſt exactly ſquare his conduct.

The European way of living is in other reſpects the ſame as in other parts of India, luxurious and irregular. Here, juſt as at Batavia, we pay a viſit every evening to the chief, after having walked ſeveral times up and down the two ſtreets.

Theſe evening viſits generally laſt from ſix o'clock to ten, and ſometimes eleven or twelve at night, and conſtitute a very diſagreeable way of life, fit only for ſuch as have no other way of ſpending their time than droning over a pipe of tobacco.

Not having much to do, I employed my time in collecting, examining, and preſerving inſects and herbs, and in converſing with the interpreters, whoſe curioſity and fondneſs for learning I perceived, and willingly inſtructed

them

them in different ſciences, but particularly in botany and phyſic. Many of them had an extenſive and profitable practice in the town under my direction; and ſome of them brought to me on the iſland various plants of this country's produce, which were not only beautiful and ſcarce, but likewiſe hitherto totally unknown. Some of theſe they had collected themſelves, and others they had got by means of their friends from the interior parts of the country. At the ſame time I procured by degrees, ſome information concerning their government, religion, language, manners, domeſtic and rural œconomy, &c. I alſo received from them ſeveral books, and curioſities of various kinds, the greateſt part of which I wiſhed to be able to carry with me to Europe.

To wait about their own perſons the Dutch make uſe of the ſlaves they have brought with them, but for all other purpoſes Japaneſe are appointed, ſuch as compradors, or purveyors, of different ſorts, who provide proviſions, and every thing elſe that is neceſſary in houſe-keeping; cooks, who dreſs victuals in the Dutch manner; ſervants that, although they are natives of Japan and not interpreters, have learned to ſpeak the Dutch language. Four ſuch as theſe are left with the chief, one with the ſecretary, and one with the doctor, who together make the

trip to the court. Should any artizans be wanted from the town, they have a ſpecial permiſſion from the governor to go to the iſland. The Dutch here, as well as at Batavia, conſume a great quantity of rice; nevertheleſs, there is wheaten bread baked for their uſe in town, which is brought to the iſland new every day.

The cold began now to grow very troubleſome at times, and was quite piercing, with an eaſterly or northerly wind. We began therefore to keep fires in the rooms, though neither the windows nor the doors were over and above cloſe. Our fires were made with charcoal, which was brought from the town in a large copper-kettle with a broad rim; and this kettle being placed in the middle of the floor, warmed the whole room for ſeveral hours together.

Of the Europeans that remain here, the officers, ſuch as the ſecretary, doctor, and writers, have each two or three handſome rooms, beſides the ſtorehouſe, which they occupy without paying for them, but ornament them themſelves with carpets and other furniture. They dine and ſup with the Chief gratis, at the company's table, ſo that their uſual expences do not amount to much, except they ſquander away their money on the fair ſex, or make expenſive entertainments, and give ſuppers to each other.

An

An unexpected misfortune, which in the beginning ſeemed of no conſequence, but was productive of great confuſion and alarm, happened to me in this our ſilent retreat. As I had not, when at Batavia, money ſufficient to purchaſe a ſlave that might accompany me to Japan, the ſupercargo had the goodneſs to lend me one of his till the next year, when he expected to return hither. This ſlave, who had a wife and children at Batavia, and who had flattered himſelf with the hopes of returning home in the courſe of the year to his connections, became, on account of this diſappointment, very much diſcontented, and at length quite melancholy. At laſt he takes it in his head to hide himſelf, and diſappears, without any one's knowing either where or wherefore he had hid himſelf. He was immediately ſought for by the other ſlaves, but to no purpoſe. The day following the interpreters and ſome other Japaneſe on the iſland made a ſtill ſtricter ſearch for him. At length, on the third day, there arrived from the town, by order of the governor, a number of interpreters, head-banjoſes, and under-banjoſes, and a multitude of other attendants, to ſearch for him, nor could they find his hiding place till towards the evening, when he was diſcovered lurking in an old ſtorehouſe. If he had not, to our great joy, been found, a ſtricter ſearch would have been

made by order of the governor, all over the iſland, and even in the apartments of every individual; and if he had not even then been found, orders would have been iſſued throughout the kingdom to apprehend the deſerter, and the caſe reported to the Court. About ſo trifling a matter are the Japaneſe capable of making a great rout, fearing leſt any one ſhould ſteal into the country, which however it is very difficult, and indeed almoſt impoſſible to do. The ſlave was afterwards puniſhed for his miſbehaviour, by being baſtinaded and put in irons, after which all this ferment ſubſided.

Amongſt other things which were brought to us on the iſland, and ſold for food, I obſerved ſomething like the roe of a fiſh, which had been ſalted, gently preſſed together and dried. It had the appearance of a piece of cheeſe, and was eaten raw, like Caviare.

Matſkaſa, a kind of fiſh *(Sciæna)* each of the belly fins of which, conſiſted of a thick and bony prickle. The ſkin, which was very hard and of a bony nature, was flayed off. The fiſh was afterwards boiled and uſed for food. Its fleſh was firm and palatable.

Kitama Kura, was an appellation very properly given by the Japaneſe to another fiſh *(Tetraodon hiſpidus)* which was ſo poiſonous, that, when eaten, it proved frequently mortal, and therefore,

according

according to the ſignification of the Japaneſe name, made the north one's pillow; it being a cuſtom with theſe people, to turn the heads of thoſe that are dying, towards the north.

Kami Kiri Muſi, was the name of a large black Cerambyx (*Cerambyx Rubus*) with white ſtripes on its elytra.

Ote Gaki; which ſignifies a falling Oyſter, becauſe, like others of this genus, it does not adhere faſt to the rocks, was a very large and oblong Oyſter, much uſed as food by the inhabitants, and ſometimes brought to the Dutch for ſale. It was well taſted, but being of a great ſize, was generally boiled or ſtewed, and eaten with ſome kind of ſauce.

A beautiful Perch (*Perca*, which by the Japaneſe is called *Ara*) adorned with ſeven white ſtripes, was alſo brought amongſt other fiſh to our kitchen.

For waſhing linen they neither uſed ſoft nor hard ſoap, but in its ſtead the meal or flour of a ſpecies of Bean, which, when ground very fine, yields an extremely white powder.

The interpreters told me amongſt other things, of a very ſingular worm, which in the ſummer was a crawling inſect, but in winter a plant. It was brought hither by the Chineſe amongſt other medicines, and ſaid to be poſſeſſed of cordial virtues. As ſoon as I was able to pro-

cure a drawing of it, and afterwards the drug itſelf, I plainly ſaw, that it was nothing elſe than a Caterpillar, which againſt its approaching change to a Chryſalis, had crept down into the ground, and there faſtened itſelf to the root of ſome plant. It was called with much acuteneſs *Totſu Kaſo*.

To light up their rooms in the winter evenings, the Japaneſe uſe candles and lamps. The former, however, are but little uſed; and the latter are moſt common throughout the whole country. The candles are ſmall; being ſix inches in length and one inch thick at the upper end, and tapering as they go downwards; they are therefore quite the reverſe in ſhape to thoſe that are uſed in Europe. In the upper end is the wick, made of paper rolled together, and covered on the outſide with another whiter and finer paper rolled over it in a ſpiral form. In the lower end is a hole ſo large, as to leave room to introduce a nail, fixed to what is termed a candleſtick. Theſe candles are made of oil procured by expreſſion or decoction from the ſeed of the varniſh tree (*Rhus vernix and ſuccedanea*) which tree is called *Faſi no ki*, and grows in many diſtricts of this country, producing a great quantity of ſeed. Theſe candles when freſh, are of a whitiſh colour, inclining to yellow within, and covered externally with a white coat. The oil grows hard by expoſure to the cold air, and acquires the conſiſtence of

tallow,

tallow. In time it turns rank, and is then of a yellowiſh colour. Theſe candles burn well, but run like tallow candles. When theſe candles are ſold, they are neatly put up in paper, which is folded at the lower end, and at the upper end twiſted round the wick, and about two inches above that left open, ſo that it exactly reſembles a long rocket.

The apartments are moſt commonly illuminated with lamps, to the number of one or two in each apartment: the oil burned in theſe lamps, is expreſſed from muſtard ſeed.

They ſtrike fire with a ſteel (which is very ſmall) and a rough greeniſh quarze-ſtone. For tinder they uſe the woolly part of the leaves of Wormwood (*Artemiſia vulgaris*) which is prepared ſo as to form a browniſh coloured wool. This ſubſtance catches fire much quicker than Moxa. They uſe matches, which are ſhort, of about a finger's length and a nail's breadth, truncated and covered with brimſtone at the ends. Theſe are tied together in bundles, and bent in a ſemi-circular form.

The Japaneſe have the bad cuſtom of very frequently breaking wind upwards, and is by no means thought indecent as in Europe; in other matters they are as nice as other poliſhed nations.

About the new year two merchant veſſels or junks, arrived here from China, which brought with them ſeveral Japaneſe, who had been driven

in a gale of wind on the Chineſe coaſt. Theſe Japaneſe were immediately conducted to their native places, from whence they will not be eaſily ſuffered to depart.

Our chief in like manner had brought hither a Japaneſe, who ſome years ago, whilſt he was fiſhing at ſea, had been driven away from the land, and had for ſeveral years been abſent from his country. At laſt he arrived at Batavia, dreſſed like a Malay, and ſpoke fluently the Malay language.

Agreeably to the Eaſtern cuſtom, the Japaneſe neither viſit each other nor the Dutch, without ſending ſome preſent previous to their coming. Theſe preſents are made more for form ſake, than for their value, which generally is very trifling. They frequently conſiſt of a freſh fiſh or the like, but are always preſented with ſome degree of pomp; for inſtance, on a ſmall table made for the purpoſe, and covered with paper folded in ſome particular ſhape. When the grandees of the country, who are conſidered as princes, were on board to ſee our ſhip, each of them ſent our captain a preſent, which conſiſted of a tub full of Sakki, and a few dried ſpotted Sepiæ, a kind of fiſh which is in great requeſt with the Japaneſe and Chineſe.

1776, *Jan.* 1, we kept new year's day. Many of the Japaneſe aſſiſted us in celebrating it. The cold was now very ſevere and intenſe, although

though the ground was quite bare. According to cuſtom, this day about noon moſt of the Japaneſe that had any thing to do at the Dutch factory, ſuch as the head and ſub-banjoſes, the Ottonas, the head and ſub interpreters, the ſurveyors, and others, came to wiſh us a happy new-year. Dreſſed in their holiday clothes, they paid their reſpects to the chief, who invited them to dine with him. The victuals were chiefly dreſſed after the European manner; conſequently but few of the diſhes were taſted by the Japaneſe; nevertheleſs, every thing was ſo contrived, that there were no baſkets full of fragments gathered. Of the ſoup they all partook; but of the other diſhes, ſuch as roaſted pigs, hams, ſallad, cakes, tarts, and other paſtries, they ate little or nothing; but in their ſtead was put on a plate a little of every diſh, and when this plate was full, it was ſent to the town with a paper on it, on which was written the owner's name, and this was repeated ſeveral times. Salt beef and the like, which the Japaneſe do not eat, was ſet by, and uſed as a medicine. The ſame may be ſaid of the ſalt butter, of which I was frequently deſired to cut a ſlice for ſome of the company; it is made into pills, and taken daily in conſumptions and other diſorders. After dinner, warm ſakki was handed round, which was drank out of lacquered wooden cups.

On

On this feſtive and joyful occaſion, the chief invited from the town ſeveral handſome girls, partly for the purpoſe of ſerving out the ſakki, and partly to dance and bear the girls company who were already on the iſland. After dinner too, theſe girls treated the Japaneſe with ſeveral of their own country meſſes, placed on ſmall ſquare tables, which were decorated with an artificial fir-tree, the leaves of which were made of green ſilk, and in ſeveral places ſprinkled over with white cotton, in imitation of the winter-ſnow. The girls never preſented the ſakki ſtanding, but always, according to the cuſtom of the country, ſitting. In the evening they danced in their own country faſhion; and about five o'clock the gueſts took their leave.

In moſt of the Japaneſe towns there are commonly, in ſome particular ſtreet, ſeveral houſes dedicated to the worſhip of the Cyprian Goddeſs, for the amuſement of travellers and others. The town of Nagaſaki is no exception in this reſpect, but affords opportunities to the Dutch and Chineſe of ſpending their money in no very reputable manner. If any one deſires a companion in his retirement, he makes it known to a certain man, who goes to the iſland every day for this purpoſe. This fellow before the evening procures a girl, that is attended by a little ſervant-maid, generally known under the denomination

nomination of a *Kabro*, who fetches daily from the town all her miſtreſs's victuals and drink, dreſſes her victuals, makes tea, &c. keeps every thing clean and in order, and runs on errands. One of theſe female companions cannot be kept leſs than three days, but ſhe may be kept as long as one pleaſes, a year, or even ſeveral years together. After a ſhorter or longer time too, one is at liberty to change, but in that caſe the lady muſt appear every day at the town gate, and inform the banjoſes whether ſhe means to continue on the iſland or not. For every day eight mas is paid to the lady's huſband; and to herſelf, excluſive of her maintenance, preſents are ſometimes made of ſilk night-gowns, girdles, head ornaments, &c.

Without doubt, the Chriſtians, who are enlightened by religion and morality, ought not to degrade themſelves by a vicious intercourſe with the unfortunate young women of this country. But the Japaneſe themſelves, being Heathens, do not look upon laſciviouſneſs as a vice, and leaſt of all in ſuch places as are protected by the laws and the government. Houſes of this kind therefore are not conſidered as an infamous reſort, or improper places of rendezvous. They are often frequented by the better ſort of people, who wiſh to treat their friends with ſakki. Nevertheleſs, the inſtitution carries on its very

face

face that which is derogatory to human nature, and even to the leaſt poliſhed manners. Parents that are poor, and have more girls than they are able to maintain, ſell them to one of theſe fellows at the age of four years and more. During their infancy they ſerve as maids to the houſe, and particularly to wait on the elder ladies, each of whom has her own girl to attend her. When one of theſe damſels arrives at the age of twelve, fifteen, or ſixteen, ſhe is then, with much feſtivity, and frequently at the expence of her on whom ſhe has waited the preceding years, advanced to be one of thoſe ladies that are exempt from waiting on others, or from any kind of employment.

It very ſeldom happens that one of theſe ladies proves pregnant by any of the Europeans; but if ſuch a thing happens, it was ſuppoſed that the child, eſpecially if it were a boy, would be murdered. Others again aſſured me, that ſuch children were narrowly watched till the age of fifteen, and then were ſent with the ſhips to Batavia; but I cannot believe the Japaneſe to be inhuman enough for the former procedure, nor is there any inſtance of the latter having taken place. During my ſtay in this country, I ſaw a girl of about ſix years of age, who very much reſembled her father, an European, and remained

mained with him on our ſmall iſland the whole year through.

The moſt curious circumſtance in this affair is, that when theſe ladies, after having ſerved a certain term of years in thoſe houſes to which they were ſold from their infancy, regain their perfect liberty, they are by no means conſidered as being diſhonoured, and often marry extremely well.

In other reſpects, modeſty is a virtue to which theſe people are not much attached; and laſciviouſneſs ſeems univerſally to prevail. The women ſeldom took any pains to cover their nudities when bathing in open places, (which they ſometimes did) not even in ſuch ſpots where they were expoſed to the ſight of the Dutch, or where theſe latter were to paſs.

As no Japaneſe has more than one wife, and ſhe is not locked up in the houſe as in China, but is ſuffered to keep men's company, and walk abroad when ſhe pleaſes, it was therefore not difficult for me to get a ſight of the fair ſex of this country, in the ſtreets as well as in the houſes. The ſingle women were always diſtinguiſhed from the married, and ſome of them were even painted.

The colour with which they paint themſelves is called *Bing*, and is kept in little round porcelain bowls. With this they paint, not their

their cheeks, as the Europeans do, but their lips, and lay the colour on according to their own fancy. If the paint is very thin, the lips appear red; but if it be laid on thick, they become of a violet hue, which is here conſidered as the greater beauty. On a cloſer examination I found that this paint is made from the *Carthamus tinctorius* or baſtard ſaffron.

That which chiefly diſtinguiſhed the married women from the ſingle were their black teeth, which in their opinion were extremely beautiful, but in moſt other countries would be ſufficient to make a man take French leave of his wife. To me, at leaſt, a wide mouth with black ſhining teeth, had an ugly and diſagreeable appearance.

The black which is uſed for this purpoſe is called *Ohaguro* or *Canni*, and is prepared from urine, filings of iron, and ſakki; it is fœtid and corroſive. It eats ſo deeply into the teeth, that it takes ſeveral days and much trouble to ſcrape and waſh it away. It is ſo corroſive, that the gums and lips muſt be well covered while it is laid on, or it will turn them quite blue. Some begin to make uſe of this ornament as ſoon as they are courted or betrothed.

January 20. This day the monies were paid on account of the Dutch, and all their aſſignments ſettled, which is done only once a year. For this purpoſe there aſſembled at the treaſury

in

in the town, interpreters, ſervants, merchants, purveyors, and all others who had any demands. Every one who had money to receive was obliged to be there in perſon, or he could not be paid.

February the 7th. Having been fortunate enough to receive from the governor a ſecond time, his permiſſion to botanize, I, for the firſt time, took a walk about the town of Nagaſaki. I was accompanied by ſeveral head and ſub-interpreters, head and ſub-banjoſes, purveyors, and a number of ſervants. This numerous train, did not, it is true, impede me in my quick progreſſion up mountains and hills, but yet it made my diurnal expeditions rather expenſive, as it became incumbent upon me towards evening to regale my wearied companions at ſome inn or other, which amounted each time to ſixteen or eighteen ſix-dollars. As often as the weather permitted, I made uſe of the liberty thus accorded to me, at leaſt once or twice a week, till ſuch time as I accompanied the ambaſſador to the imperial court.

Hard by the cottages and farms in the vicinity of the town, but chiefly on riſing grounds and by the road-ſide, I ſaw a great number of tomb-ſtones erected, of various forms. It was ſaid, that for every one that died, a ſtone of this kind was erected, and before it I frequently found placed

placed one or two thick bamboo canes, filled with water and either leaves or flowers. The ſtones were ſometimes rough and in their natural ſtate, but more frequently hewn with art, with or without letters engraved on them, and theſe either gilt or not gilt. Theſe burying-places are frequently ſeen from afar, on account of the great number of ſtones erected.

I found alſo here and there, by the ſide of the roads, large holes dug, in which the farmers collected urine and manure that had been dropped and ſcattered about, which they very carefully accumulated, and uſed for the improvement of the land, but which gave out a diſagreeable, and often intolerable, ſtench to the traveller.

The town of Nagaſaki is in its ſituation very much expoſed; it has neither citadel, walls, nor foſſé, but it has crooked ſtreets, and a few canals dug for the purpoſe of carrying off the water from the ſurrounding mountains, which reach quite to the harbour. Before the time of the Portugueze it was only a village; but has ſince, by the emigrations that have been made thither on account of commerce, been extended to its preſent ſize. There are a great number of temples, and the prettieſt ſpots imaginable on the heights ſurrounding the town. At each end of

the

the ſtreets there is a wooden gate, which can be locked, and by this means all communication with other ſtreets cut off. At night they are always locked. In each ſtreet, which is ſeldom more than thirty or forty fathoms in length, and contains about the ſame number of houſes, there is always an officer appointed to ſuperintend and inſpect it; and in like manner in each ſtreet there is a houſe, in which an apparatus is kept for the prevention of fire. The houſes are ſcarcely ever two ſtories high, and when they are, the upper ſtory is generally low. The town is governed by four burgomaſters, who have under them a ſufficient number of *(Ottonas)*, attendants of different ranks and degrees, by which means good order and ſecurity is procured, and maintained in the beſt and moſt ample manner.

In the gardens, as well in as out of the town, I obſerved ſeveral European culinary vegetables cultivated, and of theſe I had already ſeen ſome carried on board of the Dutch ſhip and to the factory. Of this kind, were Red Beet *(Beta vulgaris)*, the root of which was of a deeper red than any I had ever ſeen at any other place out of Europe; Carrots *(Daucus Carota)*, Fennel *(Anethum fæniculum)*, and Dill *(Anethum graveolens)*, Aniſe *(Pimpinella Aniſum)*, Parſly *(Apium petroſelinum)*, Aſparagus *(Aſparagus officinalis)*; ſeveral bulbous plants, ſuch as Leeks,

Onions, and others (*Allium fiſtuloſum, Cepa*); Turnips (*Braſica rapa*), Black Radiſhes (*Raphanus*), Lettice (*Lactuca ſativa*), Succory and Endive (*Cichorium Intybus & Endivia*), beſides many more.

On the hills out of the town I obſerved, that near every village large ranges of ſloping grounds at the foot of the mountains were planted with Batatas roots (*Convolvulus edulis*), which were mealy, and agreeable to the taſte. The plants with their ſtalks and leaves lay cloſe to the ground, and had not a ſingle flower on them. They are much more agreeable to the taſte, and eaſier of digeſtion, than potatoes (*Solanum tuberoſum*), which they have tried to cultivate here, but with very indifferent ſucceſs.

The Juniper tree (*Juniperus communis*), which is generally indigenous to the north of Europe, I found alſo here ſcattered up and down in different parts, chiefly near ſome temple, but very ſcarce.

I likewiſe found the Calamus aromaticus (*Acorus calamus*), growing wild here in moiſt places. It was conſidered by the Japaneſe, on account of its ſtrong aromatic taſte, as a medicine of great powers, but they did not know its true and proper uſe.

A kind of Ginger (*Amomum mioga*), grew wild in ſome few ſpots out of the town, though

in

in very ſmall quantities. The root is tolerably hot and acrid, and nearly as good as common ginger, and was ſaid to be ſometimes uſed in its ſtead.

Ivy *(Hedera)*, grew up in ſeveral places green and handſome. At firſt, I thought it unlike the ordinary European Ivy, on account of its having, for the moſt part, entire and undivided leaves; but in proceſs of time I perceived a great alteration both in the form and ſize of the leaf.

The Box-tree *(Buxus virens)*, was not uncommon: it was found both in a wild and cultivated ſtate. Of its fine and cloſe wood, combs were made, which, when covered with red varniſh, were uſed by the women to ſtick in their hair by way of ornament.

The Bamboo *(Arundo bambos)*, which is the only kind of graſs that grows to the ſize of a tree, grew in many places, and differed much both in height and thickneſs. The root of it is made uſe of here, as well as on the India iſlands, for *(Atjar)*, pickling with vinegar. The thicker ſtems were uſed for carrying burthens, and the finer branches as ſhafts for pencils, and when ſlit up, for fan-ſticks, and for many other purpoſes.

Near ſome farms, and particularly near the temples, I found a very curious ſhrub of ſix or

eight feet in height, and of the Celaſtrus kind (*Celaſtrus Alatus*), which had projecting, blunt, and compreſſed borders all along its branches, and was now full of ripening fruit. I was told that the branches of this ſhrub were uſed by lovers, to faſten to the outſide of the door of the houſe in which the object of their deſires reſided.

The *Chenopodium Scoparia* was ſaid to be uſed by ſome people in this country as a medicine.

The *Alcea roſea* and the *Malva Mauritiana* were frequently found cultivated in ſmall gardens in the town, for the ſake of their large and elegant flowers.

The *Mentha piperita*, which grew wild in many places about Nagaſaki, and the *Ocymum criſpum*, which ſtill adorned the hills, were uſed as a tea or infuſion in colds. This latter herb, when boiled, yieldsa red d ecoction, with which the Japaneſe frequently gave a red colour to black radiſhes and turnips.

Several kinds of ſweet potatoes (*Dioſcoreæ*), grew wild in the environs of Nagaſaki, but I did not obſerve that any of them were uſed as food, except the *Dioſcorea Japonica*, the roots of which being cut into ſlices and boiled, had a very agreeable taſte.

Common Hemp (*Cannabis Sativa*), grew in many places, both in a wild and cultivated ſtate.

I found

I found here two ſorts of Spaniſh (or Cayenne) pepper, chiefly in a cultivated ſtate. The moſt common was the *Capſicum Annuum*, which the Japaneſe ſeldom uſe themſelves, but ſell it for the moſt part to the ſlaves in the Dutch factory. The other was the *Capſicum groſſum*, which was kept in jars, and confined ſo as to grow ſmall and diſtorted, properties which the Japaneſe particularly fancy in many plants, a fancy peculiar to themſelves, and in which they differ from all other nations.

Tobacco (*Nicotiana Tabacum*), grew alſo in ſome places, but ſo ſparingly, that no large plantations of it were to be obſerved. This herb, ſo agreeable, and now become ſo indiſpenſibly neceſſary to many millions of men, was firſt brought hither by the Portugueſe, and is almoſt the only relique left behind them in this country. The Japaneſe have no name for it in their language, but call it Tobacco, and ſmoke it, cut as fine as the hair of the head, in ſmall metal pipes.

I found a *Convallaria Japonica* at this time in fruit. The knobs at the roots of this plant were preſerved in ſugar, and were highly commended by the Japaneſe and Chineſe as good in different diſorders.

Buck-wheat (*Polygonum fagopyrum* and *Multiflorum*), was not uncommon near the farms and on the hills, the former in a cultivated, and the

latter in a wild ſtate. From the former, flour was prepared, of which ſmall cakes were made, which were boiled; theſe were commonly coloured, and ſold to the lower claſs of people. The root of the latter was ſaid to be a cordial, and was uſed for that purpoſe quite raw. I was told it taſted beſt when roaſted in the embers.

Windſor beans (*Vicia faba*), and Peas (*Piſum Sativum*), as alſo ſome ſpecies of French beans (*Phaſeolus vulgaris & radiatus*), were common among the farmers; and the latter ſort was very much cultivated in the gardens, from whence they were carried for ſale both into the town and to the factories.

February the 11*th.* The time drawing near for our journey to the court, we began to prepare for it by degrees.

Although the ambaſſador himſelf goes by land, yet a great part of the luggage is ſent by ſea to *Simonoſeki*, *Fiogo*, and other places. This day were put on board of a tolerable large veſſel, ſeveral cheſts with different ſorts of wine in bottles, liquors, ale in bottles, kitchen furniture, and ſome empty cheſts, for carrying merchandize in on our return. This veſſel was to ſail for Simonoſeki, and on our arrival there, to carry us on to Fiogo.

This and the following days, the preſents which we were to carry with us were prepared, conſiſting of cloths of different colours and qualities,

lities, chintzes and silks, with other articles. These presents were intended for the reigning secular emperor, the hereditary prince, the privy counsellors, and other persons of distinction at the court, and were packed up in large chests, which, that they might not be left to the mercy of the winds and waves, were carried the whole way for the space of 320 miles.*

The 18*th of February* was, with the Japanese, the last day of the year. On this day, therefore, and yesterday, all accounts between private persons were to be closed; and these, as well as all other debts to be paid. Fresh credit is afterwards given till the month of June, when there must be a settlement again. Among the Japanese, as well as in China, in case of loans, very high interest is frequently paid, viz. from 18 to 20 per cent. I was informed, that if a man did not take care to be paid before new year's day, he had afterwards no right to demand payment on the new year. Happy the people, who at the beginning of every new year, can reckon themselves free from debt, and owe no man any thing.

The 19th was the new year's day of the Japanese and Chinese, when every one dressed in his holiday clothes, wishes his neighbour joy, goes about visiting with his family, and diverts himself almost the whole of the first month.

* In speaking of Japan, the Author computes by Japanese miles, which nearly correspond with the French leagues.

The year is divided according to the courſe of the moon, ſo that ſome years have twelve and others thirteen months; and the new year makes its entry in February or March. They have no weeks conſiſting of ſeven days, or of ſix working days, and day of reſt; but the firſt or fifteenth day in each month, is, in fact, a ſabbath, or a day of reſt. On theſe days no mechanic works, and even the proſtitutes buy their freedom for that day, conſidering it as the greateſt ſhame to be obliged to receive the careſſes of men. On new year's day, as we ſaid before, they go about in their holiday dreſs, which is compoſed of fine blue and white check. The night and day taken together, is divided into twelve hours only; and the whole year through, they regulate themſelves by the ſun's riſing and ſetting. The hour of ſix they reckon at ſun-riſe, and the ſame at ſun-ſet: mid-day and mid-night are always at nine.

Time is not meaſured by watches or hour-glaſſes, but by burning matches, which are twiſted like ropes, and divided by knots: when one of theſe, after being lighted up, has burned down to a knot, which denotes the elapſe of a certain portion of time, it is made known in the day time, by certain ſtrokes on bells near their churches, and in the night by ſtriking two pieces of wood againſt each other, which is done by the

the patroling watch. Children are always deemed to be a year old, at the end of the year in which they are born, whether this be at the beginning or latter end of it: ſo that if a child is born in the laſt month, it is reckoned a year old on the new year's day enſuing. Their year commences with Nin—o, or 660 years before the birth of Chriſt.

A few days after the Japaneſe new year's day, the horrid ceremony was performed of trampling on ſuch images as repreſent the croſs, and the Virgin Mary with the child. Theſe images, which are made of caſt copper, are ſaid to be about twelve inches in length. This ceremony is performed for the purpoſe of imprinting on every one, an abhorrence and hatred of the Chriſtian doctrine, and of the Portugueſe, who attempted to propagate that doctrine, and at the ſame time to diſcover, whether any remains of it be yet left in any Japaneſe. The trampling is performed in ſuch places, as were formerly moſt frequented by the Chriſtians. In the town of Nagaſaki, it continues for the ſpace of four days; after which period, the images are carried to the adjacent places, and at laſt are laid by till the following year. Every one, except the governor and his train, even the ſmalleſt child, is obliged to be preſent at this ceremony; but that the Dutch, as ſome have been pleaſed to in-

ſinuate, are obliged to trample on theſe images, is not true. At every place, overſeers are preſent, who aſſemble the people by rotation in certain houſes, calling over every one by his name in due order, and ſeeing that every thing is duly performed. Adults walk over the images from one ſide to the other, and children in arms are put with their feet on them.

The ſigns of the Zodiac are here, as elſewhere, twelve; but they have different names from thoſe of the Europeans; *e. g.* 1. *Ne*, the Rat. 2. *Us*, the Ox. 3. *Torra*, the Tiger. 4. *Ow*, the Hare. 5. *Tats*, the Dragon. 6. *Mi*, the Serpent. 7. *Uma*, the Horſe. 8. *Tſitſuſe*, the Sheep. 9. *Sar*, the Ape. 10. *Torri*, the Cock. 11. *In*, the Dog. 12. *T*, the Bear.

Certain years derive from theſe ſigns alſo their names; thus the year 1774 was the Horſe-year of the Japaneſe, and 1776 their Ape-year.

The months, which in conſequence of the unequal courſe of the moon, never perfectly correſpond with our's, have their reſpective names according to numerical order; and as, during our ſtay here, we were obliged to regulate ourſelves by the Dutch, as well as by the Japaneſe almanacks, we formed every year an almanack common to both, which ſhewed the relation of theſe two different modes of reckoning time. Of this I here preſent the reader with a brief abſtract.

§ only,

only, from which the names of their months, at the ſame time, may be found.

1776, or Ape-year, has 355 days.

SJOGUATS,
correſponds with
FEBRUARY.

1 February, 19
11 — — 29
12 March, — 1
30 — — 19

NIGUATS.

1 March, 20
12 — — 31
13 April, — 1
29 — — 17

SANGUATS.

1 April, — 18
13 — — 30
14 May, — 1
30 — — 17

SIGUATS.

1 May, — 18
14 — — 31
15 June, — 1
29 — — 15

GOGUATS.

1 June, — 16
15 — — 30
16 July, — 1
30 — — 15

ROKGUATS.

1 July, — 16
16 — — 31
17 Auguſt, — 1
29 — — 13

SITSGUATS.

1 Auguſt, — 14
18 — — 31
19 September, 1
30 — — 12

FATSGUATS.

1 September, 13
18 — — 30
19 October, 1
29 — — 11

KUGUATS.

1 October, 12
20 — — 31
21 November, 1
30 — — 10

SJUGUATS.

1 November, 11
20 — — 30

21 De-

21 December,	1	30 — —	9
30 — —	10	SJUNITSGUATS.	
SJUITSGUATS.		1 January,	10
1 December,	11	22 — —	31
21 — —	31	23 February,	1
1777.		29 — —	7
22 January,	1		

In this manner, the months are reckoned by the name of the 1ſt, 2d, 3d, and ſo on to the 12th; and the years contain an unequal number of days. Every ſecond or third year is leap-year, of which there are ſeven in the ſpace of 19 years.

There are ſeveral grand feſtivals in the year, which are kept one or more days together: but the celebration of the ſeventh day, as a Sabbath, is unknown here; and conſequently, the months and year are not divided into weeks of ſeven days each.

The moſt remarkable holidays in the year 1776, during the time of my reſidence here, were the following: In Goguats, the 5th day, or the 20th of June, the Pelang feſtival; in Sitſguats, the 7th day, or the 20th of Auguſt, the Star-feſtival; and the 13th, 14th, and 15th of the ſame month, or the 26th, 27th, and 28th of Auguſt, the Grand Lantern feſtival; in Kuguats, the 7th, 8th, and 9th, or the 18th, 19th, and 20th of October, Matſuri was celebrated for three days

days together. There were beſides the following remarkable days, viz. In Sjoguats the 4th, and following days, when the images of the Virgin Mary and the croſs were trampled under foot by the Japaneſe. The 15th of the ſame month, or the 4th of March, when the Dutch ambaſſador ſet out on his journey to Jedo. Fatſguats the 1ſt, or the 13th of September, when the Japaneſe fair (faſſak) was kept; in Kuguats the 15th, or the 26th of October, when the Dutch fair (faſſak) commenced; and in Kuguats the 19th and 20th, or the 30th and 31ſt of October, when firſt one and afterwards the other ſhip, were obliged to ſet ſail on the days appointed from Nagaſaki for Papenberg.

On the 22d of February, and the following days, was performed in Nagaſaki, and the adjacent places, the ceremony already deſcribed of trampling on the copper images, concerning which, I endeavoured to gain every poſſible information. Of the officers that were at this time on the iſland, there was but one, who profeſſed having once had an opportunity of ſeeing it in his way, when ſent by the chief to the governor of the town, about ſome matters reſpecting the preparation for the intended journey to the court.

On December the 25th, the chief, accompanied by ſeveral ſupercargoes, writers and interpreters, went

went to the town, to take leave of the governor, previous to their ſetting out.

March 2d. Mine, and my fellow travellers' cheſts, with clothes, together with the medicine cheſt, were examined on the iſland, then ſealed, and immediately ſent to the ſtorehouſe; where they were kept, till the day that we ſet out on our journey. The medicine cheſt is large, and is furniſhed with medicines from the diſpenſary, which is under the doctor's care, and is ſituated near his apartment.

The Japaneſe uſe no ſealing-wax for ſealing; but twiſt and tie a paper about ſuch things as they wiſh to ſecure, in ſuch a manner, that they can eaſily perceive if it has been touched. In this way, they ſeal up the locks of the ſtore-houſe itſelf, placing leſs dependence on their locks, than on their curious paper knots.

JOURNEY TO THE COURT IN 1776.

ON *the 4th of March*, 1776, the ambaſſador ſet out from Dezima, on his journey to Jedo. The 15th or 16th of the firſt month of the Japaneſe year, is always fixed for commencing this journey. There were only three Dutchmen, or rather Europeans, who took this journey, viz. Mr. FEITH, the ambaſſador, as chief in the com-

commercial department; myſelf as phyſician to the embaſſy, and the ſecretary Mr. KOEHLER. The reſt of our retinue, which conſiſted of about 200 men, were merely Japaneſe place-men, interpreters, ſervants, and valets. In paſſing the guard on the bridges, which join the town to the factory, we were cloſely ſearched; but our cheſts and other baggage, which had already been ſearched and ſealed, went through free: we were alſo attended through Nagaſaki, by the Dutch belonging to the factory, as likewiſe by a multitude of ſuch Japaneſe, as have any office in, or buſineſs with the factory. The latter accompanied us to a temple out of town, where we baited a ſhort time, and treated our jovial company with ſakki. On our leaving this place, all theſe Japaneſe who were now to part with us, had placed themſelves in groups, according to their different ranks and conditions of life, for above half a mile in length, on both ſides of the road, along which we were travelling, which not only made a very fine appearance, but likewiſe did us great honour. Theſe Japaneſe conſiſted of the Ottonas of the town and iſland, the head and ſub-interpreters, with the learners, head and ſub-purveyors, head and ſub-banjoſes, culi-maſters, and ſeveral others who in any ſhape were connected with the Dutch.

A banjos

A banjos was, by the governor of Nagaſaki, appointed leader of the whole caravan, and ordered every thing both in going and returning. He was carried in a large Norimon, and a pike was borne before him, to denote his authority and high command. To execute his orders, ſeveral inferior Banjoſes were appointed. The chief interpreter, who is generally a man advanced in years, is carried in a Cango, has the care of the caſh, and the management of every thing during the journey, paying all expences for the Dutch Company's account, and that generally with ſuch care and parſimony, that he is ſometimes a conſiderable gainer by it, ſo that this journey is always ſuppoſed to be very profitable. Two Japaneſe cooks accompany them from the factory, for the purpoſe of dreſſing the victuals, that are to be ſerved up at the ambaſſador's table; alſo ſix Japaneſe ſervants, who underſtand and ſpeak Dutch, to ſerve as waiters, beſides thoſe ſervants that are ſent by the governor of Nagaſaki, to attend on the Dutch, and who do not underſtand nor ſpeak their language. The cooks were ſent before during the whole journey, in order to get the victuals ready by the time we ſhould arrive at the inn, where we dine. With them were ſent the neceſſary proviſions, a camp table, three camp chairs, table linen, and table furniture, which were

were always ready and in order, on our arrival at dinner or ſupper. Some clerks attended the cooks, to order what was requiſite at the inns for the whole retinue, and to keep an account of the expences.

The ambaſſador, as well as his phyſician and ſecretary, travelled in large handſome and lacquered Norimons. In KÆMPFER's time, the two latter gentlemen were obliged to perform the journey on horſeback, expoſed to cold, rain, and all the inclemency of the weather. Theſe Norimons or Sedan-chairs, are made of thin boards and bamboo canes, in the form of an oblong ſquare, with windows before, and on each ſide. The ſide-windows are faſtened to the doors, through which one may get in and out of the carriage on both ſides. Over the roof runs a long edged pole, by which the vehicle is carried on the bearers' ſhoulders. It is ſo large that one may ſit in it with eaſe, and even lie down in it, though not without, in ſome meaſure, drawing up one's legs. It is not only adorned on the inſide, but likewiſe covered on the outſide in the moſt elegant manner, with the moſt coſtly ſilks and velvets. At the bottom lies a matraſs covered with cut velvet, and it has a ſlight covering over it, either of the ſame materials or of ſome coſtly ſilk; and behind the back, and on each ſide, hang oblong cuſhions, alſo co-

vered with velvet; in the place where the ſeat ſhould be, a round cuſhion is laid with a hole in the middle. In front, there is a ſhelf or two, for putting an ink-ſtand, books, or other ſmall articles on. The windows at the ſides may be let down, when freſh air is wanted, and they may be cloſed both by ſilk curtains, and by rolling curtains made of bamboos, when the perſon in the carriage wiſhes not to be ſeen. The travelling in this chamber is very commodious; ſitting long in it ſeldom proves tireſome. The porters that bear this light vehicle on their ſhoulders, are in number according to the rank of the perſon they carry, from ſix to twelve and more; and when there are more, ſome of them walk leiſurely by the ſides, for the purpoſe of relieving each other during the journey. While they are bearing the norimon, they ſing ſome air together, which makes them keep up a briſk and even pace.

Beſides thoſe articles which have been ſent from Nagaſaki by water, were carried partly on horſeback and partly by porters on foot, our ſmall cheſts of clothes, lanterns to uſe in the dark, a ſtock of wine, ale, and other liquors, for our daily conſumption, and a Japaneſe apparatus for tea, in which we could boil water while we were on the road. The Europeans, however, very ſeldom uſed this great relaxer of the ſtomach, but

preferred

preferred a glaſs of red wine or Dutch ale; we therefore provided ourſelves with a bottle of each of theſe, which were put into the fore part of the norimons, at our feet; as alſo a ſmall oblong lacquered box, with a doubled ſlice of bread and butter, of the ſame form. Every one that travels in this country, always carries his bed with him. We were therefore obliged to do the ſame during the whole of the journey, both coming and going. And as it was neceſſary to make a great ſhow in every reſpect, in order to ſupport the dignity of the Dutch company, the bedding, of courſe, conſiſted of coverlits, pillows, and matraſſes, covered over with the richeſt open-worked velvets and ſilks.

On the other hand, the Japaneſe, who either went on foot or on horſeback, were provided with a hat in the form of a cone, and tied under the chin; a fan, which at the ſame time ſerved as a guide, an umbrella, and ſometimes a very wide coat made of oiled paper to keep out the rain, which is as light as a feather. Thoſe that travelled on foot, ſuch as ſervants, hoſtlers, and the inferior order of ſervants, were likewiſe provided with thin ſpatterdaſhes, ſeveral pair of ſtraw-ſhoes, and wore their night-gowns tucked up.

The whole of this numerous caravan, compoſed of ſuch different people, and travelling in ſuch different ways, formed a delightful ſpectacle for an eye not uſed to ſimilar ſights, and

was to us Europeans the more pleaſing, as we were received every where with the ſame honours and reſpect as the princes of the land, and were beſides ſo well guarded, that no harm could befal us, and at the ſame time ſo well attended, that we had no more care upon our minds than a ſucking-child: the whole of our buſineſs conſiſting in eating and drinking, or in reading or writing for our own amuſement, in ſleeping, dreſſing ourſelves, and being carried about in our norimons.

On the firſt day, paſſing by *Fimi*, two leagues from Nagaſaki, we proceeded to *Jagami*, one league farther on, and from thence to *Iſafaia*, yet four leagues farther, where we took up our firſt night's lodging.

At *Jagami*, where we dined, we were received by the hoſt in a more polite and obſequious manner than I ever experienced ſince in any other part of the world. It is the cuſtom of this country for the landlord to go to meet the traveller part of the way, and with every token of the utmoſt ſubmiſſion and reſpect bid them welcome; he then hurries home, in order to receive his gueſts at his houſe in the ſame humble and reſpectful manner, after which ſome trifling preſent is produced on a ſmall and low ſquare table; and then tea and the apparatus for ſmoking, which, however, we did not uſe. Being ſhewn into the rooms prepared for us, we found the table-

table-cloth laid: when after taking a dram * to whet our appetites, we dined, drank coffee, and then prepared for ſetting out, after thoſe gentlemen that were fond of ſmoking had lighted their pipes.

Here we received for the commiſſaries account fifty Japaneſe thails, amounting to about the ſame number of Dutch rixdollars, for defraying the trifling expences which we might be obliged to make individually in the courſe of the journey, and which were ſo exactly calculated, as not to leave any overplus. Theſe were the firſt Japaneſe coins which fell into our hands, and which came under my inſpection. The firſt diſburſement we made was in new-year's gifts to our ſervants and valets at Dezima, as alſo to the bearers of our norimons, which, for my ſhare, amounted to ſomewhat more than ten rixdollars.

On the following morning, being the *5th of March*, we proceeded on our journey, taking the road for *Omura*, where we dined, at the diſtance of three leagues, and then went on to *Sinongi*, where we ſlept, ſituated five leagues from thence. In the year 1691, when KÆMPFER went on the journey to the court, the ambaſſador took another route to Sinongi, viz. acroſs the bay near Omura, to avoid which we took a round-about way to Iſafaia, but without

* A very prevalent cuſtom in Sweden, and ſome other countries in the north of Europe. In the original *Appetits ſup*, or Appetite dram. [T.]

86240

ſailing acroſs the large bay by Simabara, which is the road that KÆMPFER took, when, in the year 1692, he went, for the ſecond time, the ſame journey to the Imperial Court.

On the ſixth, in the morning, after travelling three leagues, we arrived at *Oriſſino*, where is a ſulphureous warm bath. After having viewed the bath, we travelled three leagues and a half, before we got to dinner at *Takkiwo*. After dinner we paſſed by *Swota* to *Oda*, three leagues and a half; and then went two leagues and a half farther on to *Otſinſu*, where we ſlept.

The warm bath, which was abſolutely boiling hot, was walled in, and had a handſome houſe near it, for the accommodation of the invalids that uſed it. The hot water was diſtributed by means of conduits, to ſeveral places, where the ſick could ſit down, and, by means of two different cocks, draw off, accordingly as it ſuited them beſt, either hot or cold water; which latter was conveyed hither by art. Beſides this, there were ſeveral accommodations for the patients to reſt and refreſh themſelves after bathing, as alſo for walking, all which were very neat and clean. The Japaneſe uſe this and other ſimilar baths, with which the country abounds, in venereal complaints, the palſy, itch, rheumatiſm, and many more diſorders.

Swota is remarkable on account of the large jars (the largeſt, indeed, in the world) which

are

are made here: they are compoſed of a brown clay, well burned, and of ſuch an enormous ſize, as to hold ſeveral pails full of liquor. The Dutch buy annually a great many of them, and carry them to Batavia, where, as well as in other parts of the Eaſt-Indies, they are uſed for holding water, and ſell to advantage. In theſe, the water that is uſed for their daily drink, is kept cool, at the ſame time that the ſediment ſettles at the bottom, ſo that the water, by this means, becomes more pure and wholeſome.

The road which we had travelled the preceding days, was very rugged and tireſome; but, after we got into the province of *Fiſen*, the country appeared more fertile, finer, more thickly inhabited, and more populous. The villages here were nearer to each other, were much extended in length, and were ſometimes two together, each of them half a league long, and only diſtinguiſhed from each other by means of a rivulet, a bridge, or by the difference of name.

The country was cultivated all over; exhibiting the fineſt fields, loaded with rice and other grain.

The province of *Fiſen* is, beſides, well known on account of its beautiful and valuable porcelain: I had, before this, ſeen ſome of it, in the Dutch factory at the fair, and had now an op-

portunity of informing myſelf farther concerning it. It is made of a perfectly white clay, which in itſelf is very fine, nevertheleſs is wrought with the greateſt diligence and pains, and inexpreſſibly well; ſo that the veſſels and ornaments which are made of it, become tranſparent and extremely beautiful, and at the ſame time are as white as ſnow.

The day following, being the *7th*, we had a league to go to a tolerably large river, called *Kaſſagawa*, over which we were to paſs, and another league to the town of *Sanga*, which is a league and a half long. From thence, we proceeded three leagues to another ſmaller town called *Kanſaki*, paſſing by *Fioſabara*, which was ſituated about half-way to it. Here we dined; and, going farther on, paſſed *Nakabara*, at the diſtance of two leagues, and *Todoriki*, ſomewhat above a league, till we came to *Tayſero*, one league farther, where we ſlept.

Sanga, which is the capital of the province, has a caſtle, which is ſurrounded by foſſes and walls, and has guards at its gates. This, like moſt of the towns in this country, is regularly built, with ſtraight and wide ſtreets. There are alſo ſeveral canals, by which water is conveyed through it.

The towns, in general, in this country, differ chiefly from the villages, which are alſo very long,

in

in having one ſtreet, while the towns have more: beſides, the towns are furniſhed with gates, and ſurrounded by foſſes and walls, and, ſometimes, a citadel.

The people, and eſpecially the women, are of a ſmaller ſize in this province than in the former; and the married women, although, in other reſpects, they are handſome and well-ſhaped, diſfigure themſelves by pulling out all the hairs of their eye-brows, which, with them, ſerves to denote the marriage-ſtate, in like manner as black teeth do at Nagaſaki.

We lay at *Tayſero* that night; although KÆMPFER, in his Hiſtory of Japan, mentions that this was conſidered in his time, as portending misfortune, and was therefore prohibited. The reaſon for this was, that, in the courſe of one of theſe journies, a banjos and one of the head-interpreters had quarrelled, and the former, after having killed the latter, had likewiſe made away with himſelf.

March the 8th, we travelled nearly ten leagues to *Itſka* town; paſſing, in our way, by ſeveral villages, large and ſmall, and over many very high mountains. We arrived firſt at *Farda*, two leagues off, and afterwards at *Jamayo*, one league more, where we dined. The road from thence went over a high mountain, and conducted us a league and a half down to *Hiamitz*, a pleaſing ſpot, where we baited ſome time, regaled

regaled ourſelves and officers with ſakki, and made the landlady a ſmall preſent in money, to the amount of ſeven maas and five conderyns, which is cuſtomary at this place. After this, we went a league and a half farther on, to *Utſini*, where we alſo gave our bearers a little reſt.

This day, in paſſing through the province of *Tſikudſen*, we were conducted by an officer, who had been ſent by the governor of the province to welcome and conduct us through his territories.

How much ſoever the Europeans are deſpiſed in their factory, and in however contemptible a light the Japaneſe are uſed to conſider all foreigners, yet it is not more ſurpriſing than true, that, in the courſe of our journey to and from the court, we were every where received not only with the greateſt politeneſs and attention, but with the ſame reſpect and eſteem as is ſhewn to the Princes of the country, when they make their journies to the imperial court. When we arrived at the borders of a province, we were always met by an officer, ſent by the Lord of it, who not only offered us, in the name of his employer, every aſſiſtance that might be required with reſpect to people, horſes, veſſels, &c. but alſo accompanied us to the next frontiers, where he took his leave of us, and was relieved by another. The lower claſs of people, alſo, ſhowed us the ſame tokens of veneration and reſpect, as to

Princes;

Princes; bowing with their foreheads down to the ground, and even at times turning their backs to us, to ſignify, that they conſider us in ſo high a light, that, in their extreme inſignificance, they are unworthy of beholding us.

The roads in this country are broad, and furniſhed with two ditches, to carry off the water, and in good order all the year round; but eſpecially at this ſeaſon, when the Princes of the country, as alſo the Dutch, take their annual journey to the capital. The roads are, at this time, not only ſtrewed with ſand, but, before the arrival of travellers, they are ſwept with brooms; all horſe-dung, and dirt of every kind, removed, and, in hot, duſty weather, they are watered. Their care for good order, and the convenience of travellers, has even gone ſo far, that thoſe who travel up the country always keep to the left, and thoſe that come from the capital, to the right; a regulation which would be of the greateſt utility in Europe, enlightened as it is, where they frequently travel upon the roads with leſs diſcretion and decorum. The roads here are in the better order, and laſt the longer, as no wheel carriages are uſed, which do ſo much damage to the roads. To make the roads ſtill more agreeable, the ſides of them are frequently planted with hedges, and on this and the

the preceding days, I obſerved them formed of the tea-ſhrub.

Mile-poſts are ſet up every where, which not only indicate the diſtance, but alſo, by means of an inſcription, point out the road. Similar poſts are alſo found on the croſs-roads, ſo that the traveller in this country cannot, eaſily, loſe his way.

Attending to all theſe circumſtances, I ſaw, with aſtoniſhment, a people, which we conſider, if not in a ſtate of barbariſm, at leaſt as unpoliſhed, exhibit, in every inſtance, veſtiges of perfect order and rational circumſpect reflection; while we, in our more enlightened quarter of the globe, are every where deficient in efficacious, and, in ſome places, in almoſt every regulation tending to the convenience and eaſe of travellers. Here I found every thing tend to a good end, without boaſt and unneceſſary parade; and no where did I obſerve on the mile-poſts the name of the Governor who had erected them, a circumſtance which, in fact, ſo little concerns the traveller.

All the miles are meaſured from one point only of the kingdom, viz. from Niponbas, or the bridge in the capital of the country, Jedo.

No poſt-coaches, or other kinds of wheel-carriages, are to be found in this country for the ſervice of travellers; therefore, all thoſe that are poor, travel on foot, and ſuch as are able to

pay,

pay, either ride on horſe-back, or are carried in Kangos or Norimons. Inſtead of their long night-gowns, they often wear trowſers, or linen breeches, which reach down to the calves; and travelling ſoldiers tie theſe half-way up their thighs. Such as ride make, for the moſt part, a ſtrange figure; as, frequently, ſeveral perſons are mounted on one horſe, ſometimes a whole family. In this caſe, the man is ſeated on the ſaddle, with his legs laid forward over the horſe's neck; the wife occupies a baſket made faſt to one ſide of the ſaddle, and one or more children are placed in another baſket on the other ſide: a perſon always walks before to lead the horſe by the bridle. People of property are carried in a kind of ſedan chairs, that differ from each other in point of ſize and ornament, according to the different rank of the owners, and, conſequently, in point of expence. The worſt ſort are ſmall, inſomuch that one is obliged to ſit in them with one's feet under the ſeat; they are open on all ſides, covered with a ſmall roof, and are carried by two men. The *Kangoes*, more commonly called *Kagoes*, are covered in, and cloſed on the ſides; but they are almoſt ſquare, and far from being elegant. The largeſt and handſomeſt are called *Norimons*, are uſed by perſons in the higher departments of office, and are borne by ſeveral men. At the inns in every town and village, there is a number

number of men who offer their ſervices to the traveller.

Theſe Norimons and Kango-bearers can carry very heavy burthens to a great diſtance, and not only travellers but goods, which they carry tied to each end of a pole or bamboo acroſs their ſhoulder; they generally go a Japaneſe mile (or league) in an hour, and from ten to twelve of theſe miles in a day.

On the 9th of March, proceeding on our journey, we arrived at *Nogata* river, at the diſtance of three leagues and a half from the place we had ſet out from, which river we croſſed, and travelling a league and a half farther, dined at *Koijanoſſa*. From thence we proceeded to *Kuroſacky*, at the diſtance of three leagues, and going three leagues farther ſtill, came to a large and rich commercial town, called *Kokura*.

Kokura is eſteemed one of the largeſt towns in the country, and carries on extenſive trade; but at preſent, the harbour is ſo filled up, that only ſmall veſſels and boats can get up to the town. This town is a Japaneſe mile (or league) in length, forming an oblong ſquare, and has a river which runs through its ſtreets down to the ſea. The gates are guarded by officers and ſoldiers. At one end of the town, and along-ſide of the river, ſtand the Prince's citadel, which makes a very handſome appearance, is well fortified in the faſhion of this country, ſurrounded by

foſſes

foſſes and walls, and receives additional ſtrength from a high tower. In this the Prince of Kokura reſides, and keeps his court.

Before we entered into Kokura, we were met in the name of the Prince, received, and conducted through the town to the inn, by two noblemen from the caſtle. Here we were exceedingly well lodged, and remained till the next day in the afternoon.

According to ancient cuſtom, the ſervant which was ſent with us by the governor of Nagaſaki, to wait on us during the journey, received here a ſmall preſent of one thail and five maas, equal in value to about a rixdollar and a half.

Here, as well as at all the other inns, we were lodged in the back part of the houſe, which is not only the moſt convenient, but the pleaſanteſt part, having always an out-let and view into a back-yard, larger or ſmaller, which is embelliſhed with various trees, ſhrubs, plants, and flower-pots. At one ſide of this ſpot, there is alſo a ſmall bath for ſtrangers to bathe in, if they chuſe. Amongſt other things that were common in ſeveral places, ſuch as the *Pinus Sylveſtris*, *Azalea Indica*, *Chryſanthemum Indicum*, &c. I alſo found here a tree, which is called *Aukuba*, and another called *Nandina*, both which were ſuppoſed to bring good fortune to the houſe.

The

The front part of the houſe is generally either a ſhop for the ſale of goods. or a work-ſhop; and juſt behind this, is the kitchen and the apartments occupied by the family, ſo that ſtrangers occupy the moſt commodious part of the houſe, and are the fartheſt removed from the noiſe of the ſtreets.

The houſes are very roomy and commodious, and never more than two ſtories high, of which the lower ſtory is inhabited, and the upper ſerves for lofts and garrets, and is ſeldom occupied.

The mode of building in this country is curious, and peculiar to the inhabitants. Every houſe occupies a great extent of ground, is built in the ſtile of frame-work, of wood, ſplit bamboos, and clay, ſo as to have the appearance of a ſtone houſe on the outſide, and covered in with tiles of conſiderable weight and thickneſs. The whole houſe makes but one room, which can be divided, according as it may be found neceſſary, or thought proper, into many ſmaller rooms. This is done by moving ſlight partitions, conſiſting of wooden frames, paſted over with thick tranſparent paper, which ſlide with great eaſe in grooves made in the beams of the floor and roof, for that purpoſe. Such rooms were frequently partitioned off for us and our retinue, during our journey; and when a larger apartment was wanted for a dining-room, or any other pur-

purpoſe, the partitions were in an inſtant taken away. One could not ſee, indeed, what was done in the next room, but one frequently overheard the converſation that paſſed there.

As the Japaneſe never have any furniture in their houſes, and conſequently no bedſteads, our matraſſes and beds were laid on the floor, which was covered with thick ſtraw mats. The Japaneſe, who accompanied us, lay in the ſame manner, but had no pillows; inſtead of which, they uſed oblong lacquered pieces of wood. With the above apparatus for ſleeping, the Japaneſe's bed-chamber is put in order, and he himſelf up and dreſſed, in the twinkling of an eye; as, in fact, a longer time is ſcarcely requiſite for him to throw the night-gown over him, that has ſerved him for bed-clothes, and to gird it round his waiſt. And as they have neither chairs nor tables, they ſit on the ſtraw mats, with which the floor is covered, with their legs under them: and at dinner, likewiſe, every one of the diſhes is ſerved up ſeparately, to each of the gueſts, in lacquered wooden cups with covers, on a ſmall ſquare wooden ſalver.

During our ſtay here, we were not allowed to walk about the town, and acquire a more accurate knowledge of it.

On the 11th of March, in the evening, we croſſed in a yacht over the bay, to *Simonoſeki*, a

trip, which was reckoned to be about three leagues. Here we took up our night's lodgings at an inn.

Between Kokura and Simonoſeki, a low oblong rock was viſible, which at low water appeared a little above the ſurface, but was quite covered at the tide of flood. A ſhip was ſaid to have ſtruck on this rock, that was carrying over the Emperor TAYKO, and to have been loſt: The Emperor was ſaved; but the Captain of the veſſel, in order to wreak vengeance on himſelf, according to the cuſtom of the Japaneſe, ripped up his own belly. In memory of this diſaſter, a ſquare hewn ſtone, about twenty-four inches high, has been erected on this rock.

Simonoſeki is not the ſeat of a Prince, nor, indeed, one of the largeſt towns in the country; but its ſituation renders it a place of note, and it has a very good and much-frequented harbour, where frequently from 200 to 300 veſſels are ſeen riding at anchor. Generally ſpeaking, all ſuch veſſels run in here as are bound from the Weſtern to the Eaſtern coaſt, or *vice verſa*, either for the purpoſe of diſcharging ſome of their wares here, or of making a good port in caſe of a ſtorm.

On account of the great number of people who flock to this place from all parts of the kingdom, the trade here is very briſk. As

wares

wares and commodities are brought to this port from other parts, a great number of articles are to be had here that are not to be procured elſewhere. In a place where ſo many people are aſſembled together, from all parts of the country, public ſtews were undoubtedly, according to the ideas of the Japaneſe, highly neceſſary; and houſes of this kind have, therefore, been eſtabliſhed, for the accommodation of travellers. Theſe the Dutch were not even ſuffered to ſee; but when we had liberty to walk about the town, the gates of that ſtreet where they ſtood, were carefully locked.

This town is ſituated at one end of *Nipon*, which is the largeſt of all the iſlands, and contains the two capitals of the kingdom, in which alſo there is a road to Jedo; this however we did not take, it being very bad, and mountainous.

A ſpecies of *Ulva* (or ſea weed) was gathered on the ſea beach here, which was called *Awa Nori*, and which, when dried and roaſted over the coals, and afterwards rubbed down to a very fine powder, was eaten with boiled rice, and ſometimes put into Miſo-ſoup.

For a cold in the head, which one eaſily gets in this country, at the change of weather from warm to cold, the Japaneſe made uſe of a very fine kind of ſnuff, like Spaniſh. This ſnuff is

brought them by the Chineſe, in ſmall opake bottles of green glaſs.

Laxa, is the denomination given to a kind of thread or ſtring, about four yards long, which is ſold rolled up almoſt all over the country. It is made of wheat or buck-wheat-flour, and is ſold by weight. That which was made from Buck-wheat, was in a more peculiar manner called *Sabakira*, by the Japaneſe. This ſtring is cut into ſmall pieces, and mixed with ſoup, to which it gives a very agreeable, and ſomewhat glutinous taſte, without diſſolving in the liquor, and is very nouriſhing. When put into ſoup, with leeks and force-meat balls made of fiſh, this diſh is called *Niomen*; but, if it be mixed with Cayenne pepper or ſoy, it is called *Somen*.

We now beſpoke, againſt our return home, either for our own conſumption or for ſale, two commodities in particular, which were rice, of which they have here the very beſt ſort; and charcoal, which we wanted for the purpoſe of dreſſing our victuals, and warming our rooms in winter.

Here they do not reckon by thayls, but by maaſes, ſo that for one thayl they count ten maaſes; and for ten thayls one hundred maaſes: and in order to make their payments agreeably to this mode of reckoning, they have ſeveral

ſorts

ſorts of coins, large and ſmall, made of gold, ſilver, copper, and iron. There is no repreſentative or paper money in this country; but it is all in ſpecie, coined and ſtamped by the government: though the ſilver coin is not always of the ſame ſize, for which reaſon the merchants never fail to weigh it before they take it.

On the 12*th of March* we embarked on board a large Japaneſe veſſel of ninety feet in length, which is hired annually upon the Dutch company's account, at the rate of four hundred and eighty rixdollars, for the purpoſe of conveying the ambaſſador to Fiogo. This voyage is about one hundred leagues in length, and with a good wind is ſometimes performed in eight days. Another ſimilar veſſel accompanied us, which carried our baggage and retinue.

We took up our quarters in the cabin. Our banjos had his room partitioned off to himſelf on one ſide, and the Dutch had the greateſt part on the other. This ſide was divided into two rooms, a very ſmall bed-chamber for the ambaſſador, and a larger apartment for me and the ſecretary, which was alſo uſed as a dining-room. The reſt was occupied by the interpreters and other officers.

A veſſel of this kind ranks amongſt the largeſt that are built in this country, being

about twenty-five feet broad, and very ſquare at the ſtern, with a wide and large opening there for the rudder, which can eaſily be unhinged. Agreeably to the ſtricteſt orders, all veſſels muſt be in this form, with a view to prevent the ſubjects from going to ſea in them, and quitting the country: they are frequently built of fir or cedar, but are not nearly ſo ſtrong as the European veſſels. The keel has a turn upwards fore and aft. They have only one maſt, and in a calm they are rowed. When we arrived in any of the harbours, our maſt was put down, and reſted on poles fixed for that purpoſe; after which, in caſe it rained or was very cold, the ſail was ſpread out by way of awning, ſo as to cover the whole veſſel, and completely ſhelter the people in it from the weather. It had indeed, properly ſpeaking, only one deck; but the cabin with its poop formed, in a manner, a ſecond, on which we could walk, and acroſs which the maſt lay. The cabin therefore, on board of theſe, as well as all the pleaſure-boats in Japan, is very large and roomy, and is capable of holding a great number of people. This, in the ſame manner as other rooms in their hooſes, can be divided into ſmall compartments, all handſomely papered, and the floor covered with mats made of rice-ſtraw. The moſt ſurprizing circumſtance is, that the cabin projects on each ſide

over the veſſel's ſides, and is therefore broader than the veſſel itſelf, which has not a peculiarly elegant appearance. Along its ſides there are ſeveral windows.

From Simonoſeki we ſailed to *Kamiro*, which is thirty-ſix leagues, and after having left this place, and proceeded ſeven leagues farther, we met with contrary winds, and were obliged to anchor off *Nakaſſima*. But the wind continuing contrary, and the ſtorm increaſing, we were obliged to weigh anchor, and ſail fourteen leagues back to *Kaminoſeki*, in order to get into a better and ſafer harbour. Here we were under the diſagreeable neceſſity of ſtaying almoſt three weeks, before we got a good and proſperous wind to carry us on our voyage.

All this time we lay conſtantly on board, but had ſeveral times, nevertheleſs, an opportunity to go aſhore and amuſe ourſelves in the inns and temples.

Whilſt the ſtorm laſted, the air was very cold; ſo that we were forced to keep fires in the rooms; notwithſtanding which we were tormented with colds and catarrhs.

The country all over this coaſt was mountainous, but, nevertheleſs, in the higheſt degree cultivated, inſomuch, that the mountains in ſeveral places reſembled beautiful gardens.

Here, as well as at Simonoſeki, there were certain young men, whom the burghers ceded to the burgomaſter to wait upon him, for a ſhorter or longer time. Theſe youths, who were known by the name of *Kodom*, were the burghers own ſons; they were well dreſſed, wore long trowſers, like people in office, and after a ſhort time were relieved by others.

The women here wore a ſtrange kind of cap, which covering the fore-part of the head, projected at the ſides, and was tied under the chin. It was made of white Chenille, and by means of paſte rendered quite ſmooth and ſleek. Theſe caps were ſaid to be uſed only in winter; though, for my part, I could not conceive that they were capable of imparting any warmth.

Not only the ladies of pleaſure, but ladies of reputation likewiſe, are in the habit of painting; and the married women had every where pulled the hairs out of their eye-brows, which amazingly diſguiſed even the moſt beautiful countenances.

I ſaw ſeveral kinds of fruit, the produce of this country, either dried or preſerved in yeaſt, in a mode which is, I fancy, only practiſed at Japan or China. The fruit that was only dried, ſuch as plumbs and the like, was called *Mebos*; but ſuch as was preſerved either whole, or elſe, if it was very large, cut

into ſlices, was termed *Menaratſki*. For this purpoſe the yeaſt of ſakki is uſed, a liquor prepared from rice. The acid of the yeaſt penetrates into the fruit, gives it in ſome meaſure a taſte, and preſerves it the whole year through, or longer. *Me* ſignifies fruit; *Nara* the place in Japan where the fruit is thus preſerved in ſakki yeaſt, and *ſuki* ſignifies to preſerve. *Konomon* is a kind of large cucumber, which is for the moſt part preſerved in this manner, is tranſported in firkins to other places, and eaten with roaſt meat, or other diſhes. It taſtes much like pickled cucumbers.

The long time that we were obliged to lay at *Kaminoſeki*, on account of contrary winds, the Japaneſe paſſed away with games and ſports of various kinds. With reſpect to ſuch of them as were my friends, I filled up their time by giving them lectures on the art of healing; and ſometimes by queſtions about their country, its government, and regulations in point of rural œconomy, but particularly with reſpect to their language, which furniſhed me with the means of entirely completing the Vocabulary I had previous to this period already begun.

Siobuts was a kind of game which by the interpreters was called, in Dutch, the game of the gooſe *(Ganſe-ſpeel)*. In playing this game they made uſe of a thick checkered paper, with dif-

ferent

ferent figures delineated upon each ſquare. A die was thrown, and each player had a wooden ſlide, or ſomething of the kind, with which he marked up his throw on the figures.

Cards are by no means a favourite diverſion with the Japaneſe; beſides, they are very ſtrictly prohibited. I ſaw them played on board of the veſſel ſometimes, but never on ſhore. The cards are made of thick and ſtiff paper, two inches long, and one inch or more broad: they are fifty in number, black on the under ſide, and diſſimilarly marked on the upper. The cards were laid in different heaps, and on each heap the money; after which they were turned up, in order to ſee who had won. So that this game very much reſembled that which with us is called *Sala bybika*.

During our ſtay here I made myſelf acquainted with the Japaneſe compaſs. This inſtrument is divided into twelve points: that is, firſt, into the cardinal points, E. N. S. and W.; and afterwards, each of theſe into three more. The points bear the name of certain animals, ſuch as for the NORTH, which is in their language called *Kitta*; 1. the Rat, in the Japaneſe language, *Ne*; 2. the Cow or Ox, *Us*; and 3. the Tiger, *Tora*; for the EAST or *Figaſi*; 4. the Hare *U*; 5. the Dragon, *Tats*; 6. the Serpent, *Mi*; for the SOUTH or *Mirrami*; 7. the Horſe, *Uma*;

Uma; 8. the Sheep, *Fituſi*; 9. the Ape, *Saru*; for the WEST or *Nis*; 10. the Hen, *Ton*; 11. the Dog, *Inu*; and 12. the *Wild Boar*, *I*.

Some peculiarities occurred in their language, which to me appeared to be worth attending to. *Iquang* ſignifies with them a thouſand, but is not uſed on any other occaſion than in counting out money; one hundred thayls or a thouſand manas, therefore, is always denoted by *Iquang me*. *Mono* ſignifies both a human being and goods; but theſe two different ſignifications are denoted by different letters when the word is written. *Sſugi* ſignifies Cedar wood (*Cupreſſus* and *Juniperus*) and the particle over; both are ſounded alike, but written differently. In like manner, *Kang* ſignifies warm as well as cold. *Fas* has a threefold ſignification; that is, firſt, the ſmall and round lacquered ſticks with which they eat, inſtead of a fork; ſecondly, a bridge, and laſtly (*margo*) the edge of a table, or of any thing elſe. Yeſterday, or the preceding day, they expreſs three different ways: viz. *Kinno*, *Senjits*, and *Sakkuſits*.

The people in office at this place, who wore two ſabres, were called *Samrai*; and ſuch as were entitled to wear but one, were called *Tjonen*.

At laſt, after waiting a long time, we weighed with a more favourable and proſperous wind,

and

and ſailed to *Dſino Kameru*, where we again let fall our anchor. All around us, as before, we obſerved iſlands of various ſizes, betwixt which we ſailed; theſe waters being filled with them.

At every place where we anchored, the Japaneſe were very anxious to go on ſhore, in order to bathe. Cleanlineſs is the conſtant object of theſe people, and not a day paſſes in which they do not waſh themſelves, whether they are at home or out upon a journey. In all towns and villages, inns and private houſes, therefore, there are baths. The poorer ſort of people pay a trifle only for bathing; but as many of them are apt to uſe the ſame water without changing, it frequently happens that they catch the itch and other contagious diſtempers.

Of children there were here, as well as in the villages in other parts, great numbers, and it was theſe only that called out after us, when at any time we landed. I obſerved every where that the chaſtiſement of children was very moderate. I very ſeldom heard them rebuked or ſcolded, and hardly ever ſaw them flogged or beaten, either in private families or on board of the veſſels; while in more civilized and enlightened nations, theſe compliments abound. In the ſchools one might hear the children read all at once, and ſo loud, as almoſt to deafen one.

Our

Our coaſting voyage was again continued to *Miterai*, between a number of ſmall iſlands, and in a narrower channel between two large provinces. The harbour here is large and ſafe; on which account this place is always fought as an anchorage by a great number of veſſels.

In all the ſea ports great care has been taken to eſtabliſh a brothel (and for the moſt part ſeveral) even in the ſmalleſt villages. They were commonly the handſomeſt houſes in the place, and ſometimes were even ſituated near their idol's temples. In ſo ſmall a place as *Dſino Kameru* there were ſaid to be no leſs than fifty women; in *Kaminoſeki* there were two houſes, both which together contained eighty ladies, and in *Miterai* there were no leſs than four of theſe reputable houſes.

Amazed at ſuch a vicious inſtitution amongſt a people, in other reſpects ſo ſenſible and judicious, I was at ſome pains to find out from the interpreters when, and on what occaſion, this inſtitution had originated, and afterwards been diffuſed all over the country. In anſwer to my enquiries I was informed, that this diſſolute eſtabliſhment had not ſubſiſted here in ancient times; but had firſt taken riſe during the civil war which was carried on, when the ſecular emperor, as generaliſſimo of the army, diſpoſſeſſed the Dairi of the imperial power, except

that

that which he ſtill holds in eccleſiaſtical matters. At that time the Dairi was obliged, being as yet very young, to flee, with his foſter-mother and his court, to Simonoſeki. The Dairi's domeſtics conſiſted then, as they do at preſent, of none but the fair ſex, and he is even now conſidered as ſo holy, that no male may approach him. In this flight over ſea, being purſued by the enemy, his foſter-mother leaped with him into the ſea, where they both periſhed. His female ſervants who arrived at Simonoſeki, and had nothing left to ſubſiſt on, were under the neceſſity of adopting a rather diſhonourable mode of gaining their livelihood. This, as ſeveral people aſſured me, gave the firſt riſe to houſes of this kind; the number of which has ſince, during the civil war and diſturbances of many years continuance, gradually increaſed.

The interpreters told me likewiſe, that theſe women are not called by the ſame name every where, or alike regarded. In Simonoſeki they are ſtill more peculiarly called *Joruſſi*, and this name was before, and ſtill is borne by the Dairi's concubines, who, beſides his real wife, are twelve in number. All others out of Simonoſeki are uſually called *Keiſe* or *Keſe*. The name ſignifies a caſtle that is turned upſide down, and therefore is perfectly well adapted to theſe women, who have made the tranſition from chaſtity

to

to diſhonour. The *Faifats* are a lower ſort, who are at any man's ſervice, viz. for eight konderyns. *Fai Gin* was a coin formerly in circulation, of very bad ſilver, and of the value of a konderyn. Eight of theſe *Fai gins*, therefore, have given them their preſent name. The *Ofiaku* were deſcribed as being of the loweſt claſs, who ran about the ſtreets begging. Theſe were ſaid to have received their denomination from a woman of that name, who was a lunatic, and alſo an idle good for nothing huſſey. The thinking part of the Japaneſe however could not but allow, that theſe inſtitutions were indecent, and a ſcandal to the nation.

Sigaki are a kind of oyſters which are caught at *Miterai*, and are well taſted.

Here and at ſeveral other places I ſaw in what manner the Japaneſe preſerved their craft againſt the ravages of that deſtructive worm, the *Teredo Navalis*. After having dragged the veſſel up on the ſtrand, they burned both ſides of it as high as the water uſually reaches, till the veſſel was well covered with a coat of charcoal. This may perhaps contribute to preſerve them likewiſe from rotting.

Proceeding on our voyage, we again ſet ſail with a more favourable wind for *Fiogo*, where we arrived after a diſagreeable and dangerous paſſage of twenty-ſix days. As often as the

Japaneſe

Japaneſe went on ſhore, they always took care to kill geeſe, ducks, and fowls, which were dreſſed for our table; but when they are out at ſea, they are ſo ſuperſtitious, as not to kill any living creature. Therefore, that we might not for ſeveral days together be without roaſted birds, I was obliged to take upon myſelf the office (which was not very troubleſome indeed) of killing them.

In fine weather ſeveral ſorts of ducks, and particularly the *Anas Galericulata* (or Chineſe Teal) were aſſembled in theſe waters (where they are never ſcared away by the gun) in ſuch numbers, that at a diſtance they appeared like large iſlands, and were not in the leaſt afraid of us as we paſſed them, not even of me, who was their daily butcher.

Fiogo is ſituated about ten leagues (or thirteen ſea-leagues) from *Oſaka*, directly oppoſite to it in the ſame Bay. It has a large baſon, which however is open to the ſouth, and was therefore formerly conſidered as uncertain and dangerous towards that ſide. This diſagreeable circumſtance has nevertheleſs been removed by the Emperor FEKI, at an incredible expence, and with great labour and difficulty, in undertaking which great numbers of people are ſaid to have periſhed. This emperor cauſed a dam to be made to the ſouthward of the harbour, in order

order to prevent the ſea from breaking into it. The dam round which we ſailed appeared at firſt ſight like a ſand-bank, and was not much below the ſurface of the water. Several hundred veſſels, beſides ours, had taken ſhelter here; on which account this harbour is of the more conſequence, as the water as far as Oſaka is but ſhallow, and does not admit of large veſſels getting up thither. The town, like Nagaſaki, is built along the ſhore of the harbour, and then on the riſing ground that ſlopes off gradually from the mountains. The concourſe of people here is very great, and the town tolerably extenſive and handſome.

KÆMPFER makes mention, that he went in ſmall boats from Fiogo to Oſaka; but although we were here obliged to quit our larger veſſel, we travelled from hence by land to *Kanſaki*, from which place we were carried over in veſſels three leagues to Oſaka.

On the 8th of April, in the morning, we ſet out for *Iſinomia*, in order to dine there; after this we went to *Amagaſaki*, a fortified town on the ſea coaſt, where, after a journey of two leagues, we reſted a little, and then went a league farther on to the village of *Kanſaki*, near a large river. From this place we ordered ourſelves to be ſet over in boats to the mouth of that large ſtream which runs through the town of Oſaka

down into the bay, and which is about the diſtance of three leagues.

Our new hoſt was the firſt who came in a boat to meet us on the river, and then conducted us up the ſame through the ſuburbs, which had been built all along its banks, and which were covered by ſeveral hundreds of veſſels, that bore witneſs to the great and extenſive traffic of this town. After we had paſſed ſeveral bridges, the gates, and the guard-houſes that ſtood on each ſide of theſe latter, we perceived that we were come into the town itſelf.

Here we were extremely well lodged and treated. Shortly after our arrival, our hoſt entered, dreſſed in his beſt clothes, and, with a joyful countenance and the moſt reſpectful demeanor, congratulated us, through the interpreter, on our ſafe arrival after ſuch a long and tedious voyage, and brought with him one of his ſervants, who produced, as uſual, a ſmall ſquare table with a preſent, which was likewiſe decorated in the moſt ſuperb manner. This preſent conſiſted of ſeveral oranges of the common ſize, but with a thick rind, a few Micans, or ſmaller oranges with a thinner rind, and a few dried figs. On the top of this preſent was laid a folded paper, tied over with red and gilded paper-thread, at the end of which was paſted a ſtrip of Sea-weed (Fucus). Round about it alſo were

laid

laid ſeveral ſquare pieces of the ſame ſea-weed. All this is according to the etiquette; and is a demonſtration of the higheſt reſpect for the travelling ſtranger.

Among other things, we had for ſupper a kind of fiſh called *Abrame*, which was extremely well taſted.

The firſt thing we had now to do, was to teſtify our gratitude to the Captain who had brought us ſafe in the large veſſel to Fiogo, and, together with ſome of the crew, had borne us company hither, and taken care of our baggage. For my part, I had to pay him ſix thails, and to the ſailors ſeven maas, five konderyns. In like manner, we were each of us obliged to pay three thails to thoſe who had guarded and taken care of our norimons, and to the ſervant ſent with us by the Governor, ſix thails, amounting altogether to about ſixteen rixdollars.

In Oſaka, we ſtaid that day and night only; and, in the mean time, were viſited by ſeveral merchants, from whom we beſpoke ſeveral articles, correſponding with the ſamples which they ſhewed us, and which were to be ready at our return. Such were, in particular, inſects of copper, and artificial trees varniſhed, fans of various kinds, writing paper, paper for hangings, and ſome other rarities.

Oſaka is one of the five imperial towns which belong to the ſecular emperor: it is governed in his name, and, in like manner as Nagaſaki, by two governors, one of whom goes to the court every other year, and in the intermediate year exerciſes the functions of government. This is, at the ſame time, one of the greateſt commercial towns in the empire, on account of its ſituation near the coaſt, and almoſt in the center of the country. In conſequence of the incredibly great ſupply of every article from all parts of the country, proviſions are here very cheap, and the moſt wealthy artiſts and merchants have eſtabliſhed themſelves here. The river *Jedogawa*, up which we ſailed to the town, runs through the ſtreets, and is divided by means of canals into ſeveral branches. The citadel, which ſtands on one ſide of the town, is almoſt one league ſquare, and, in the ſtyle of this country, well fortified. Acroſs the river, which runs through the town, not only expenſive bridges of cedar are built, but they are alſo numerous, and ſome of them very long, from 300 to 360 feet. In almoſt every houſe the front of the ground floor is either a workſhop or a large ſale-ſhop, where the goods are hung out to the view, to entice purchaſers. Many rich people retire to this place, to ſpend their fortunes, as this town is the moſt pleaſant in all Japan; ſo

that

that it is in Japan, what Paris is in Europe, a place where an inceſſant round of amuſements is to be had. The governor of the town poſſeſſes no authority over the citadel; but it is under the care of two other governors or commandants alternately, who relieve each other every third year, and who have no command in the town. One of them reſides always at court, and when he goes down to relieve his predeceſſor, the exchange is attended with this particular circumſtance, that theſe two are not to ſpeak to each other; and when one enters, the other muſt go out, and immediately proceed to the court, to give an account of his adminiſtration.

As it was thirteen miles from Oſaka to Miaco, we were obliged to ſet out early in the morning on the *9th of April*. We were awakened, therefore, before it was day-light; and after having drank a diſh of coffee, and got ready our bread and butter for breakfaſt, proceeded on our journey; the Japaneſe, who went before with a great number of torches to light us on our way, almoſt continually cheering us with their enlivening ſongs. After travelling two miles, and arriving at a large village called *Morikuts*, we and our bearers repoſed for a while. After this, we proceeded three leagues to a larger village, viz. *Firakatta*, where we again reſted and took ſome

refreſhment. After which, we went on to another reſting place, viz. *Jodo*, one league farther, and dined rather late at *Fuſimi*, to which it was more than a league. *Jodo* is a ſmall, but handſome town, and has plenty of water. Its bridge, called *Jodo bas*, is one of the largeſt in that kingdom, being 400 paces in length. The town is defended by a citadel, ſituated on one ſide of it, in which a prince keeps court. *Fuſimi* is, in fact, nothing more than a village; but then it is three leagues long, and reaches quite to the imperial capital, *Miaco*, of which it may be conſidered as the ſuburbs.

Excepting in Holland, I never made ſo pleaſant a journey as this; with regard to the beauty and delightful appearance of the country. Its population too, and cultivation, exceed all expreſſion. The whole country on both ſides of us, as far as we could ſee, was nothing but a fertile field, and the whole of our long day's journey extended through villages, of which one begun where the other ended, and which were built along the road.

This day, I ſaw ſeveral carts driving along the road, which were the firſt I had ſeen, and indeed, were the only wheel-carriages uſed in and about the town of Miaco, there being otherwiſe none in the country. Theſe carts were long and narrow, with three wheels, viz. the two

uſual

uſual wheels, and one before. The wheels were made of an entire piece of wood ſawed off a log. Round the felly was put a cord, or ſome ſuch thing, to prevent the wheel from wearing away by friction. Nearer the town, and in it, theſe carts were larger and clumſier, ſometimes with two wheels only, and drawn by an ox. Some of theſe carts too were like thoſe of Europe, with naves and ſpokes, but not mounted with iron, and very liable to be broken. None were allowed to drive theſe carts, excepting on one ſide of the road, which, on that account, ſeemed much broke up. For this purpoſe, too, a regulation was made, that the carts ſhould ſet out in the forenoon, and return in the afternoon, in order that they might not meet each other.

Small cakes made of boiled flower of rice, ſometimes coloured green and ſometimes white, were to be purchaſed at all the inns, and likewiſe in the villages, theſe were bought by travellers, and particularly by the norimon carriers, who ate them with their tea, which was every where kept in readineſs for the convenience of travellers.

Near the river Miacos, dwelt a great number of *Pelicans*, who had made their neſts in pine-trees all along the road, as had alſo ducks and other wild-fowl; notwithſtanding that, even the banks of the river were not left free for

them to dwell on, but were every where inhabited and cultivated.

I had imagined, that during ſo long a journey, in a country to which Europeans have ſeldom any acceſs, I ſhould have been able to collect a great number of ſcarce and unknown plants; but I was never in my life ſo much diſappointed. In moſt of the fields which were now ſowed, I could not diſcover the leaſt trace of weeds, not even throughout whole provinces. A traveller would be apt to imagine, that no weeds grew in Japan: But the induſtrious farmers pull them diligently up, ſo that the moſt ſharp-ſighted botaniſt can hardly diſcover any uncommon plant in their well-cultivated fields. Weeds and fences were equally uncommon in this country; a country, ſurely, in this reſpect, inexpreſſibly fortunate. The ſeed is ſown on ſmall beds of about the breadth of a foot, and ſeparated by a furrow above a foot broad. On theſe ſmall beds, wheat or barley is ſown, either croſsways in rows, at a ſmall diſtance from each other, or elſe lengthways in two rows. After the corn is grown up to the height of about twelve inches, earth is taken out of the furrow, which is thus converted into a ditch, and this earth is carefully laid about the borders, which, by this means, receive freſh nouriſhment and manure.

In

In conſequence of ſo laborious an operation, the corn fields bear the exact appearance of cabbage-beds, which makes the view of the heights in particular enchanting, theſe being bordered at the foot with a ſtone wall, ſo that they have all the appearance of being ſurrounded by ramparts. If theſe heights are ſown, which is not ſeldom the caſe, with rice, then the water which is collected on their tops from the clouds and the rain, is conducted from them to the lowermoſt parts, ſo that they are laid under water by means of a wall raiſed at the bottom, of an equal height, through which the water may be let out at pleaſure.

In the beginning of April, the farmers began to turn over the ground that was intended for rice. This, by means of its raiſed borders, lay now almoſt entirely under water. The ground was turned up with a hoe, that was ſomewhat crooked, with a handle to it, and was a foot in length, and of a hand's breadth. Such rice fields as lay low, and quite under the water, were ploughed with an ox or cow, for which work theſe animals only are uſed in this country.

The other fields, which were ſown with Eaſt-Indian kale (*Braſſica Orientalis*) appeared now, in the month of April, gilded all over with yellow flowers, and gliſtened even at a great diſtance. The ſeeds of this kind of kale, called *Natami*, are

are commonly preſſed; and the oil expreſſed from them (*Natanni abra*) is uſed all over the country for burning in lamps. The ſeed is ripe in May, and the root is not uſed.

In ſeveral places I ſaw a kind of Muſtard (*Sinapis cernua*) cultivated. The Japaneſe ſeldom uſe the ſeed of it to their victuals; but it was that kind which was ſold to us now during our journey, and to the factory, for common muſtard.

The huſbandmen who were occupied in digging, were always followed by ſeveral beautiful whitiſh herons (*Ardeæ*), which cleared the fields of worms, and were very tame. On account of the ſervice theſe birds are of, they are conſidered here as privileged, and are not ſcared away, nor moleſted by any one.

In the town of Miaco we were lodged in the upper ſtory, which is not cuſtomary in other places, and we remained here four days. Our great cheſts were alſo opened, that we might take out a change of linen and other clothes, and neceſſary proviſion for the remainder of the voyage.

During this time we had an audience of the chief juſtice and the two governors of the town, who had all preſents made them from the Dutch company. We were carried in our norimons to their palaces, and treated with green tea, tobacco, and ſweetmeats. The chief juſtice (*groot rechter*) is almoſt the only male at the Dairi's or eccle-

eccleſiaſtical emperor's court. He is, as it were, his vicegerent or court marſhal, who, in the name of his great maſter, regulates and orders every thing about the court, and more eſpecially in eccleſiaſtical matters out of the court. He grants paſſes to all thoſe who travel higher up the country, or to the ſecular emperor's court. This much-reſpected man is, nevertheleſs, not appointed by the Dairi, but by Kubo, and is generally an elderly man, and one whoſe underſtanding is ripened by age and experience. Some truſty old man, who at the ſame time is poſſeſſed of a tolerable portion of wealth, was ſaid to be choſen for this office by the ſecular emperor; and as the income of this place is trifling and inſufficient, he generally grows very poor in time with his high appointment.

The Dairi's court and palace is within the town, and, as it were, in a ſeparate quarter of it, forming of itſelf a large town, ſurrounded by foſſes, and a ſtone wall. We had not the good fortune to get a ſight of it, otherwiſe than from a conſiderable diſtance. Within it lives the Dairi, with his concubines, a great number of his attendants, and prieſts. Within this palace all his pleaſure lies, and here he paſſes his whole life, without once going out of it. When the Dairi at any time leaves his apartments in order to walk in the gardens, it is made known by ſigns, to

the

the end that no one may approach to ſee this country's quondam ruler, now merely its pope, veſted with power in eccleſiaſtical matters only, but who is conſidered as being ſo holy, that no man muſt behold him. During the few days we ſtaid here, his holineſs was pleaſed once to inhale the pure air out of doors, when a ſignal was given from the wall of the caſtle.

Although Kubo, the temporal emperor, as generaliſſimo of the army, had wreſted to himſelf the chief power, ſtill, however, the greateſt honours were left to the Dairi. For ſome time after the revolution, Kubo made alſo annually a journey to Miaco, in order to pay his reſpects to the Dairi. But of late years theſe viſits have been now and then neglected, and are now ſaid to be entirely laid aſide.

Miaco is not only the oldeſt capital, but alſo the largeſt commercial town in the empire, an advantage, for which it is indebted to its central ſituation. It ſtands on a level plain of about four leagues in length, and half a league in breadth. Here are eſtabliſhed the greateſt number, and, at the ſame time, the beſt of workmen, manufacturers, and artiſts, as alſo the moſt capital merchants, ſo that almoſt every thing that one can wiſh or deſire is to be purchaſed here: velvets and ſilks wove with gold and ſilver, wrought metals and manufactures in gold, ſilver, and copper;

per; likewiſe, ſowas, clothes, and the beſt of weapons. The celebrated Japaneſe copper, after being roaſted and ſmelted at the ſmelting-houſe, is refined and manufactured here. All the coin too is ſtruck here and ſtamped. And as at the Dairi's court all kinds of literature are encouraged and ſupported, as at a royal academy, therefore all books that are publiſhed, are printed here.

Here the ſuperior interpreter delivered to us a ſum of money in new kobangs, for us to lay out during our journey in rarities and merchandize, or in what manner ſoever we might chuſe. The ſecretary and I received each of us three hundred rixdollars, but which we were afterwards obliged to refund from our kambang ſtock in Nagaſaki.

After beſpeaking from thoſe merchants who were permitted to viſit us ſeveral articles, ſuch as ſowas-work, fans, and lacquered ware in particular, to be ready by our return,

On the 14*th of April* we ſet out on our journey. Before we had travelled one league we arrived at *Keagi*, where we made a ſhort halt. We had not much farther to go from hence to *Jaco Chaja*, where we again reſted a little. To *Faſiri* it was ſomewhat more than a mile, and about the ſame diſtance from thence to *Iſiba* or *Oits*, where we dined. *Oits* is ſituated near a lake of the ſame name,

name, which, in proportion to its length of forty Japaneſe miles, is very narrow. Ancient hiſtories relate, that this lake was formed in one night only by an earthquake, in which this whole tract of country gave way and diſappeared. This lake is very convenient for the conveyance of goods and merchandize by water to the adjacent places, and is likewiſe remarkable from the circumſtance, that, though it is only a freſh-water lake, it contains ſalmon; a ſpecies of fiſh which is otherwiſe ſo very ſcarce, and, indeed, hardly ever to be ſeen in the Eaſt Indies. Some ſalmon were brought to us to buy for our table, which were very delicious. The largeſt that I had an opportunity of ſeeing weighed about ten pounds. Finding in the courſe of our journey that we often had this ſpecies of fiſh brought to us, we ordered ſome to be ſmoked againſt our return; however they were not to be compared to our European ſalmon, either in fatneſs, ſize, or the mode of curing them.

In the afternoon we continued our journey one league to *Tſetta*, one league to *Skinova*, and ſomewhat more than a league to *Kuſats*, where we took up our night's lodging. This village has at leaſt five hundred ground-plots. At *Tſetta* we croſſed the river over a very long bridge. The bridge reſted on a ſmall iſland, which was

ſituated

ſituated nearer to the town than to the oppoſite ſhore. It was about three hundred and fifty paces in length; built, according to the uſual mode of this country, in a magnificent ſtile, and furniſhed with baluſtrades.

The next morning, being the 15*th of April*, we had above eleven leagues to travel to ſeveral villages and towns, which ſtood quite cloſe to each other, in a large, rich, and fertile diſtrict, called *Omi*. Among the moſt remarkable of theſe were *Menoki*, *Iſſibe*, *Naſumi*, *Iſami*, *Minacuts*, *Ono*, *Matſu*, *Fitzjoma*, *Ino ſana ſawa*, and *Sakanoſta*. We dined at Minakuts, which is a large inland town. Here, as well as at the other places, were ſick people, who had come from the adjacent parts for advice from the Dutch phyſicians, in their chronical complaints. Theſe complaints were frequently either large indurated glands in the neck, and cancerous ulcers, or elſe venereal ſymptoms, which had generally taken too deep root.

Towards evening we were come into the diſtrict of *Iſſi*, where we paſſed through ſeveral villages, and at laſt arrived at the town of *Seki*, where we took up our night's lodging.

On the 16*th of April* our journey was not leſs agreeable than it had been the day before, and, indeed, hitherto in general; by reaſon that the

the country of *Iſi* was very cloſely inhabited, fertile, and populous, inſomuch that we paſſed through very long villages, which lay upon the road, and at very ſhort diſtances from each other. We were, nevertheleſs, whenever we paſſed through any village, ſubject to an inconvenience which embittered all our pleaſures, and obliged us to keep the windows of our norimons ſhut. A privy, which is neceſſary for every houſe, is always built in the Japaneſe villages towards the ſtreet, and at the ſide of the manſion-houſe; it is open downwards, ſo that the paſſengers may diſcharge their water from the outſide into a large jar, which is ſunk on the inſide into the earth. The ſtench ariſing from the urine and the ordure, as alſo from the offals of the kitchen, all which were very carefully collected together for the lands, was frequently, in hot weather, ſo ſtrong and inſupportable, that no plug introduced into the noſe could diſpute the paſſage with it, and no perfumes were ſufficient entirely to diſperſe it. Uſeful and beneficial as, in other reſpects, I every where found this branch of the over-ſtrained œconomy of the Japaneſe, it was equally hurtful to the eyes. For by the exhalations of this intolerable vapour, to which the people had gradually accuſtomed themſelves, the eyes became ſo much affected, that a great many, and particularly

ticularly old people, were afflicted with very red, ſore, and running eyes.

This day we travelled about ten Japaneſe miles; and dined at *Tſiakuſi*, after having paſſed through *Noſin*, *Kamirujammi*, *Moirinoſta*, and *Sono*, and in the evening arrived at a famous large town near the bay, called *Kwana*, after having paſſed through *Sutſki*, *Ojiwaki*, *Jokaits*, a large town, *Tomida* and *Matſdera*.

At *Jokaits* we were come again to the ſea ſhore, which we followed almoſt all the way to the capital, Jedo; and in our way had many large and dangerous ſtreams to ford, over which no bridges could be thrown, on account of the great increaſe of the waters in the rainy ſeaſons.

On our way from Jokaits, we were favoured with the company of three mendicant nuns, one of which followed each of our norimons, in expectation of obtaining ſome money from the Dutch. They accompanied us with an even pace for ſeveral hours, conſtantly begging, although at the very beginning they had received a handſome piece of ſilver from us. Their dreſs was neat and clean, but their inceſſant begging extremely troubleſome. We therefore changed a piece of gold into pieces of ſmall copper coin, which were ſtrung on a ribbon by means of a ſquare hole made in the middle. One or two of theſe copper coins, called *Seni*, we diſ-

tributed now and then, ſo that the expence became more ſupportable to us. The girls were of different ages, from 16 to 18 years, decent in their behaviour, except the circumſtance of their begging with ſuch pertinacity, and were ſaid to be the daughters of prieſts of the mountains, a ſort of monks in this country, called *Jammabos*. The interpreters told us alſo, that their chief ſupport was begging, that out of their alms they were obliged to pay a certain tribute to the temple of *Iſi*, and that they were not quite ſo well behaved and chaſte, as, from what we ſaw, we might ſuppoſe them to be. They were called *Komano Bikuni*.

Kwana is a large and ſtrongly fortified town, in the province of *Owari*, which is rich, and of great conſequence amongſt the princely provinces of this empire. Here we took up our night's lodging, in a handſome and commodious inn. The town has two forts, and is ſurrounded by foſſes and walls. The citadels have high towers, which afford a pleaſing ſight, and in every part of them, and of the walls, ſmall oblong openings are viſible, through which the beſieged may diſcharge their arrows, under cover of the walls, againſt the enemies ſhot.

On the 17th of April, in the morning, we ſet out from *Kwana* in a veſſel, and croſſed the bay to *Mia*, which was reckoned ſeven ſea leagues.

§ But

But this voyage was one of the moſt extraordinary that ever was made. We embarked with our retinue and baggage on board of large veſſels at Kwana; but when we approached near the harbour of Mia town, the harbour grew ſo ſhallow, that we were obliged to make uſe of ſmall boats in order to diſembark; nevertheleſs we could not get up to the town otherwiſe than by being puſhed over the mud by the hands of two men fording it in very little water. So that we might rather be ſaid to go by land than by water, and that a good way up to the town.

Mia therefore, though ſituated near the bay, is a very indifferent harbour, and unfit for larger, and even for ſmaller kinds of veſſels; notwithſtanding which, a conſiderable number of them lay here at anchor. The town has neither walls nor forts, but is extremely populous, and has great traffic. There is beſides an extraordinary circumſtance with reſpect to Mia, that the middle ſtreet projects full two leagues out of the town, all along the large river, up to the town of *Nagaja*, which is fortified, and is the capital of the province of *Owari*.

After having dined in Mia, we ſet out again on our journey, and paſſing through *Kaſſadera*, *Marumi*, *Singo*, and *Imo Kawa*, to *Tjiriu*, where we put up at night, making in all four leagues.

On the morning following, being the 18*th of*

April we proceeded through *Uſida*, *Oſama* and *Jafagi* to *Okaſaki*, a fortified town in the province of *Mikawa*. Here we dined, after having viewed and paſſed over the remarkable bridge which is laid acroſs the river near the town, and is conſidered as the longeſt bridge in the whole empire, being 158 fathoms long. It is built of wood, and is ſaid to have coſt 30,000 kobangs, or 300,000 rix-dollars. The Prince of the province reſides in the fort, which is well fortified, and adorned with a high tower and walls.

In the afternoon, paſſing through *Kaginoies*, *Fuſikawa*, *Motoſiku*, *Akaſaki*, *Goju*, *Diokaſen*, and *Jootſia*, we travelled ſomewhat above ſeven leagues farther on to *Joots Sida* or *Joſida*, where we ſtaid all night.

The country appeared this day more mountainous than it had for ſome time before, but was interſperſed with level plains and vallies which were well cultivated. In this month the rice was tranſplanted. It is firſt ſown very thick on ſeparate beds, like cabbage or other rooted plants, and, when grown to about a hand's breadth in height, taken up, in order to be tranſplanted out in the fields. For this purpoſe ſeveral roots are taken together, and with the hand put down firm into the ground, which is about ſix inches under water. Each bundle is ſet a hand's breadth or more aſunder. This tranſplantation is gene-

rally

rally the women's buſineſs, who on this occaſion are uſed to wade half a leg deep in water and mud. After this, the rice ripens, and is cut down in the month of November.

The rice, the grain of which is ſurrounded with a huſk, is afterwards cleaned in various ways, till the grain is totally deprived of all extraneous matter. In the courſe of my travels I ſaw ſeveral of theſe different methods. Sometimes it was beaten with blocks which had a conical hole in them. Theſe blocks were placed in two rows, generally four on each ſide, and raiſed by water, in the ſame manner as the wheel of a mill. In their fall they beat the rice ſo that the grain ſeparated from the chaff. Sometimes, when there was no opportunity for erecting ſimilar water-works, a machine of this kind was worked by a man's foot; who, at the ſame time alſo ſtirred the rice with a bamboo. In private families I ſometimes ſaw rice pounded in ſmall quantities, and for daily uſe, in the ſame manner as on board of the ſhips, and at other places in the Eaſt Indies; that is, in a hollowed block with a wooden peſtle.

Fucus Saccharinus (*Komb or Kobu*) was thrown up on the ſea-ſhore in theſe provinces. I found it of a conſiderable breadth as well as length. Otherwiſe it was ſaid to come from the great iſland called *Matſinai*, which lies to the northward of

Japan. This Fucus, when dried and cleanſed from ſand, ſalt, and other impurities, is uſed by the Japaneſe, on ſeveral occaſions. As tough as it may appear to be, yet it is eaten occaſionally, and particularly when they meet together to make merry, and drink Sakki. In theſe circumſtances it is cut into pieces and boiled, upon which it grows much thicker than before, and is mixed with other food. It is ſometimes eaten raw, after being ſcraped till it is white, and in ſuch caſe is generally cut into ſlips of a nail's breadth, and two inches in length, then folded up in the form of a ſquare, and tied over with a finer ſlip of the breadth of a line, and three inches in length, cut out of the ſame fucus. Theſe folded ſquares are eaten with or without Sansjo *(Fagara piperita.)* When preſents are made, about half a ſcore or even a ſcore of theſe ſquares are ſtrewed about on the ſmall table. When any preſents are made, which is cuſtomary here on many occaſions, and is deemed neceſſary, it makes part of the ceremonial to accompany the preſent with a complimentary paper, as it is called, which is folded in a ſingular manner and tied. To each end of this paper, a ſlip is always paſted of this fucus, an inch broad and a quarter of an inch long. This fucus is by ſome called Noſi.

In ſeveral of the villages we paſſed through, I ſaw the manner in which the oil of the Dryandra Cordata

Cordati (*Abrasin*) was expreſſed for the purpoſe of burning in lamps. The preſs lies down on the ground, and conſiſts of two blocks, between which the ſeed is put and cruſhed, and the oil expreſſed. One of the blocks is fixed and immoveable, and againſt this the other is forced by means of graduated wooden wedges, which increaſing in ſize at the foremoſt end, are driven in with a very long wooden club. At the ſide is an opening to let out the oil, which is received in a veſſel placed underneath.

Screens, eight feet high, are contrived ſo commodious, that they may be put up together in ſeveral folds, and are uſed every where to ſet before the beds when ſeveral perſons ſleep in one chamber, or when the occupier wiſhes to conceal any thing in his own room. They ſerve alſo to divide the apartments; to ſet before the windows by way of keeping off a draught of air; to put before the fire-pot in the winter, ſo as to make the room warmer within the ſpace thus intercepted, and on many other occaſions. Theſe ſcreens are of different ſizes; they are often handſomely painted, and covered over with thick painted paper; for the moſt part, they are compoſed of ſix different frames, each about two feet broad.

There is nothing which travellers wear out ſo faſt as ſhoes. They are made of rice ſtraw, and platted, and by no means ſtrong. The value of

them too is trifling, inſomuch, that they are bought for a few copper coins *(Seni)*. There is nothing therefore more commonly expoſed to ſale in all the towns and villages, even in the ſmalleſt, through which the traveller generally paſſes. The ſhoes, or rather the ſtraw ſlippers, which are in the moſt general uſe, are without ſtrings; but ſuch as are uſed on journeys, are furniſhed with a couple of ſtrings made of twiſted ſtraw, ſo that they may be tied faſt about the foot, and do not eaſily fall off. And that theſe ſtrings may not chafe the inſtep, a linen rag is ſometimes laid over it. On the roads it is not unuſual to ſee travellers who carry with them one or more pair of ſhoes, to put on when thoſe that are in uſe fall to pieces. When it rains, or the road is very dirty, theſe ſhoes are ſoaked through, ſo that the traveller is obliged to walk wetſhod. Old worn-out ſhoes are found lying every where by the ſide of the roads, eſpecially near rivulets, where travellers, on changing their ſhoes, have an opportunity at the ſame time of waſhing their feet.

Small ſhoes, or ſlippers of ſtraw, are uſed for the horſes all over this country, inſtead of iron ſhoes. Theſe are tied above the hoof with ſtraw ſtrings, to prevent their feet from being hurt by ſtones; and when the roads are ſlippery, keep the horſes from ſtumbling. They are not very ſtrong, coſt but little, and are to be had every where.

I ſaw

I ſaw a curious and peculiar method practiſed here of conveying the water in times of great drought to the ſubjacent corn-fields. The rivulets, it is true, are both large, and ſwell much in rainy weather; but, at the ſame time, they run off very quickly into the ſea, and are then greatly diminiſhed. In order to reap the benefit of theſe, the farmers throw up banks of ſeveral yards in breadth, and of an immenſe length, over which they carry the water to a great diſtance, and draw it off as faſt as it is wanted from the ſides on to the fields that lie below. Several of the rivulets riſe in the rainy ſeaſon ſo high, and with ſuch rapidity, that no bridge can reſiſt the force of the current. Theſe ſtreams, therefore, muſt either be paſſed in boats, if that be feaſible, or elſe forded. The bearers, who are uſed to this buſineſs, and ſure-footed, carry the travellers either on their ſhoulders, or ſitting in their norimons; both which ways, to me, frequently bore the appearance of being very dangerous. Some of theſe rivulets afterwards dry up, ſo that they may be paſſed dry-ſhod in the ſummer.

In the villages were planted in a great many places Almond and Peach trees (*Amygdalus communis* and *Perſica*) and Apricot trees (*Prunus Armeniaca*), which all bloſſomed this month on the bare branches before the leaves had time to burſt

burſt forth from the bud. They furniſhed a moſt pleaſing ſight to the eye, on account of the number of bloſſoms which covered the whole tree, and even at a diſtance made a glorious appearance with their ſnow-white petals. Theſe, as well as the Plumb trees *(Prunus Domeſtica)*, Cherry trees *(Prunus Ceraſus)*, Apple and Pear trees *(Pyrus Malus* and *Cydonia)* bore at this time both ſingle and double flowers. On the latter, as well as on other deformities of this kind, the Japaneſe ſet a great value.

On the *19th of April*, at noon, we arrived at a ſmall and open town, called *Arraij*, and ſituated on the borders of a large bay which runs in at that place from the ſea. If its bottom anſwers its appearance and ſituation, it ſhould ſeem to be the ſafeſt and beſt harbour in the world; and, if fortified in the European manner, would be impregnable. We had about five leagues journey hither, paſſing *Imuri*, *Ftagawa*, *Jetſuri jama mura*, *Siraſka*, and *Moto Siraſka*. This place is very remarkable, on account that here the merchandize and baggage of every traveller are ſearched, eſpecially the baggage belonging to the princes who travel upwards to the court. This ſearch is made by perſons appointed by the emperor, and inveſted with full powers for the purpoſe, whoſe duty it is to ſee that no women nor arms are introduced, by which the

the tranquillity of the country might be interrupted. After we had dined, and our baggage had been ſearched, though by no means ſtrictly, we went to pay our reſpects to the imperial commiſſioners, and then proceeded on our journey, one league acroſs the bay, in flat-bottomed veſſels, to a town ſituated on the other ſide of it, called *Majs.* from whence we proceeded in the afternoon by the way of *Sinowara*, *Nimbutſdo*, *Tammamats*, a large and conſiderable town, *Tinsjennats*, acroſs *Tindingawa* river in boats, and farther on paſt *Ikeda* and *Daiſoin* to *Mitſke*, in all about ſeven leagues.

On the following morning, being the *30th of April*, we went on paſt *Mikano*, *Fukuroj*, *Nakurj*, and *Firagawa*, to a large and fortified town called *Kakagawa*. Before noon we had travelled four leagues, and here we dined. After this we continued our route, paſſing *Jamma fano*, *Niſſaka*, *Kikugawa*, and *Kanaja*, to the river *Oygawa*, in all four leagues. The river *Ojingawa* is one of the largeſt and moſt dangerous in the whole country. It does not only riſe high, like others, in rainy weather, but its courſe towards the ſea is inconceivably rapid, and the bottom of it is at this time frequently covered with large ſtones, which the violence of the ſtream has carried with it from the mountains. At all theſe large rivers, where no bridges can

be

be built, the government has taken care that the traveller ſhall be attended, ſo as to be enabled to paſs them without danger, either in boats or carried by other people. * At this dangerous place, where neither bridge nor boat can be uſed, the care has been redoubled. Here, therefore, is ordered a great number of ſuch men as not only know the bottom well and accurately, but are alſo uſed to carry travellers acroſs, and are paid by them according to the height of the water, and conſequently according to the danger. Theſe fellows are likewiſe anſwerable with their lives in caſe of any ſiniſter accident happening. The poſition in which we were carried over, ſitting in our chairs, was exceedingly alarming, although the water was not remarkably high, and did not reach much above the bearers knees. Several men on each ſide bore our norimons, and others went along-ſide of theſe to ſupport them, and prevent their being carried away by the force of the ſtream. In a ſimilar manner the horſes were taken over, with ſeveral men on each ſide of them, as was alſo all the reſt of our baggage. By way of payment for taking over our norimon bearers, we here diſtributed to each of them a couple of pinches of ſtrung copper coin. Being arrived ſafe over, we had not much more than half a league to our quarters for the night in *Simada*, a village about one-fourth of a league

in

in length. Having reſted here two days and nights, we ſet out again on the 23*d of April*, paſſing by ſeveral villages, ſuch as *Cetto*, *Fuſida*, *Avumi*, *Okabe*, and *Utſnoja*, till we came to *Mariko*. After dining here, we paſſed the river *Abikawa*, and then through *Futsjo* and *Curibara* to our deſtined night-quarters in *Jeſeri*, after having travelled in the courſe of the day above ten leagues.

On *the* 24*th of April* we were obliged to ſet out early in the morning, as this day we had thirteen leagues to go. After having travelled four leagues, and paſſed *Jeſeri noakits*, *Okits no*, *Fraſawa*, and *Jui*, we dined at *Kambara*. During a journey of five leagues, in the afternoon, we paſſed in veſſels a large river, called *Fuſikawa*, and then thro' *Moto Itſiban*, or *Siro Sakki Joſiwaro*, *Kaſiwabara*, *Ipon mats*, *Farra*, *Numatſo*, and *Kiſigawa*, to *Miſima*.

Hitherto we had followed the ſea coaſt; but at *Ferra* again a tract of land appeared, which was very mountainous, and over which we were to travel. The country here too abounded more in pines and other ſorts of wood. *Fuſikawa* River is very dangerous, and is ſaid not to be paſſable any where but juſt at the ſpot where we croſſed it. It is rather deep, and uncommonly broad, and rapid in its courſe, ſo that our rowers, though they pulled with all their might, could not take us ſtraight over.

At

At *Joſiwara* we were nearer than any where elſe, in the courſe of our journey we poſſibly could be, to the mountain of *Fuſi*, the top of which we had already deſcried ſeveral days before, it being the higheſt mountain in that country, and almoſt the whole year round covered with ſnow, with which its white ſummit gliſtens far above the clouds. The Japaneſe reckon the height of it, in the aſcent from the foot to the top, to be ſix leagues. In ſhape it greatly reſembles the one-horned rhinoceros, or a ſugar-loaf, being very thick and ſpreading at the foot, and pointed at the top. When the Japaneſe at any time viſit this mountain, where they believe that the god of the winds (*Æolus*) has his reſidence, they generally take three days to aſcend it. In the deſcent they are not ſo ſlow, as it is ſaid to be ſometimes performed in a few hours, when they make uſe of ſmall ſledges, conſtructed for that purpoſe, of ſtraw or halm, and tied before their bodies.

In this neighbourhood I ſaw ſeveral boys turn round on their hands and feet like a wheel, all along the ſandy road, in order to get a little money from us; for this purpoſe we had before-hand provided ourſelves with ſome ſmall copper coin, which we threw out amongſt them.

After this we arrived at our night-quarters, but not till late in the evening, and, it being very dark, by the light of lanterns and torches.

On

On the following day a very fatiguing and troubleſome route lay before us over the *Fakonie* mountains. The whole forenoon was employed in getting up to the top of them, where we reſted ourſelves, and afterwards ſpent the whole afternoon in getting down on the other ſide to the foot.

This day I was ſeldom in my norimon; but, as often as I poſſibly could, walked up the hills, which were pretty thickly covered with buſhes and wild trees, and were the only hills that, except thoſe which lie near the town and harbour of Nagaſaki, I have been allowed to wander upon and to examine. But in the ſame degree as I eaſed my bearers of their burthen, I rendered the journey troubleſome to the interpreters, and more particularly to the inferior officers, who by rotation were to follow my ſteps. I was not allowed indeed to go far out of the road; but having been previouſly uſed to run up rocks in the African mountains, I frequently got to a conſiderable diſtance before my anxious and panting followers, and thereby gained time to gather a great many of the moſt curious and ſcarceſt plants, which had juſt begun to flower, and which I put up in my handkerchief.

After we had arrived to the top of the mountain, we deſcended again for about a quarter of a league,

a league, and afterwards continued our route to *Fakonie* village, where we dined, beſpoke againſt our return ſeveral pieces of lacquered wooden ware and other merchandiſe, and viewed this beautiful ſpot, ſituated ſo extremely high as it is, and on a very extenſive mountain. Here was alſo a lake of a tolerable ſize, with an iſland in the middle. The water of it was ſweet, and amongſt other ſorts of fiſh it contained ſalmon, which was ſet upon our table.

Although the road went up hill continually all the forenoon, nevertheleſs the country was cultivated and inhabited in ſeveral different places. From *Miſina* we travelled through *Skawaro*, *Jemma Nakka*, and *Kapto Jes*.

One of the handſomeſt and largeſt trees that I ſaw here, was the ſuperb and incomparable *Thuja dolabrata*, which was planted every where by the road ſide. I conſider this tree as the handſomeſt of all the fir-leaved trees, on account of its height, its ſtraight trunk, and its leaves, which are conſtantly green on the upper, and of a ſilver-white hue on the under part. As I did not find it in flower here, nor any of its cones with ripe ſeed in them, I therefore uſed my endeavours to procure, through the interpreters and others of my friends, a few ſeeds and growing plants of it, which I afterwards ſent over to Holland by the firſt conveyance.

A ſhrub grew here to which I gave the name of *Lindera*; its wood is white and ſoft, and the Japaneſe make tooth-bruſhes of it, with which they bruſh and clean their teeth, without injuring either the gums or teeth in any ſhape whatever. Theſe are ſold as common as matches in Europe.

The Barberry buſh *(Berberis vulgaris)* both the Swediſh and that from Crete *(B. Cretica)* grew here, and were now in bloſſom.

The *Oſyris Japonica*, that was found here, is a curious ſhrub, which had ſeveral flowers on the middle of its leaves, a moſt rare circumſtance in nature.

Amongſt the buſhes grew a great number of the *Deutzia Scabra*, a ſhrub, of which the leaves were ſo rough, that the joiners uſed them univerſally, in the ſame manner as we do the ſhave-graſs for poliſhing wood.

The northern and mountainous part of Japan being very cold, I found here ſeveral genera of trees and ſhrubs, which are otherwiſe inhabitants in Europe, although, for the moſt part, they were a new ſpecies. Thus I found here two or three kinds of Oak, ſome Vaccinia, a few Viburna, and trees of the Maple kind, (Aceres) together with a wild ſort of Japaneſe Pear *(Pyrus Japonica)*.

Near the farms, as well here as at various places, ſeveral other plants were cultivated, ſome

for hedges, ſome on account of their beautiful flowers, and ſome with a view to both theſe intentions. Theſe were,

Several new ſpecies of *Viburnum*, with both ſingle and double flowers *(flores radiati)* ſo that ſome exactly reſembled the Gueldres roſe *(Viburnum opulus.)*

Of the *Spirea* kind I very frequently ſaw the *Chamædrifolia*, and the *Crenata*, uſed for hedges, which, with their ſnow-white flowers, made an elegant appearance.

The *Citrus trifoliata* with its hard and ſtiff thorns, of the length of one's finger, was not ſo generally uſed for hedges. Its bare branches were now in full bloom, and the leaves had hardly begun to ſhew themſelves. The fruit was ſaid to be of a laxative nature.

For beauty nothing could excel the Maples indigenous to this country *(Acer diſſectum, Japonicum, palmatum, ſeptemlobum, pictum, and trifidum)* which here and at other places were found cultivated. They had but juſt then begun to put forth their bloſſoms; and, as I could no where get any of the ripe ſeed, I was obliged to beſpeak ſome ſmall plants in pots, which, with a great deal of trouble and expence, were forwarded to Nagaſaki.

That beautiful plant, the *Gardenia florida*, which I ſaw here both with double and ſingle flowers,

and

and which is ſo ſeldom to be had in other places, was alſo a buſh uſed for making hedges, altho' by the principal people of the country only, and near their dwellings. The ſeed veſſels of it were ſold in the ſhops, and uſed for dying yellow.

A long and ſlender Lizard (*Lacerta Japonica*) which the interpreters conſidered as a *Scincus marinus*, and which was called by the Japaneſe, in their language, *Sans jo no iwo*, was very commonly ſeen running in the tracts of the Faconie mountains. I afterwards ſaw the ſame animal hanging out for ſale and dried, in almoſt every ſhop in this part of the iſland; ſeveral of them were ſpitted together on a wooden ſkewer, that was run thro' their heads. It was uſed in powder as a ſtrengthening remedy; it was alſo exhibited in conſumptions; and to children that were infeſted with worms. The *Arum dracontium* and *dracunculus*, and the *Dracontium polyphyllum*, with its large flowers, that diffuſed around a cadaverous odour, were ſeen diſperſed up and down in different ſpots, as alſo the *Arum eſculentum*, which was cultivated in ſeveral places. The roots of all theſe plants are very acrid. The root of the *Dracontium polyphyllum* is uſed by diſſolute women, for the purpoſe of procuring abortion; but the root of the *Arum eſculentum*, when diveſted of its acrimony, and cut into pieces, is a good and nutritious food.

The village of *Fakonie* lies on the borders of

lake *Fakonie* above mentioned, which is ſurrounded by mountains on all ſides. This village conſiſts of at leaſt one hundred and fifty houſes, altho' it lies ſo high up the mountains as hardly to admit of cultivation. The lake is ſaid to be one league long, and three quarters of a league broad. In ſome places it appeared to me to be of the breadth of two muſket ſhots at moſt. *Stroemings*, a ſpecies of Herring ſo common in the Baltic, and which, according to *Kæmpfer*, is to be found here, I had not an opportunity of ſeeing; but ſome ſalmon was now ordered to be ſmoked againſt our return. This lake was ſaid to have been produced by an earthquake, which in this country, and eſpecially in the northern parts of it, is no uncommon phænomenon. This is the more probable, as from the bottom of the lake the divers ſtill bring up large cedar trees, which had formerly ſunk down thither with the land itſelf.

Cedars (*Cupreſſus Japonica*) grew in great plenty hereabouts, as well as in moſt of the other provinces; but no where, perhaps, can they be found finer, or in greater numbers. Theſe are indeed the ſtraighteſt and talleſt of all the fir-leaved trees. Their trunks run up as ſtraight as a candle, and the wood laſts long without being ſubject to decay. It is not only made uſe of for the conſtruction of bridges, ſhips,

boats,

boats, and other ſorts of wood-work to be kept under water, but of it is made alſo joiners work of all kinds and dimenſions, which, when lacquered, ſhews all its veins through the varniſh. This wood, when it has lain for ſome time underground, and is ſoaked through by the water, acquires a bluiſh colour, and, when covered with a tranſparent lacquer, is extremely handſome, and much of it is ſold from this place.

We now left this beautiful ſpot, and proceeded on our journey down the mountain, during which time I did not neglect diligently to ſearch for and collect the flowers and ſeeds of the plants and buſhes that grew by the road-ſide. In our way we ſaw a great many pretty artificial caſcades and aqueducts from the lake, made by the inhabitants, for the benefit and convenience of their eſtates. But before we reached the foot of the mountain, we came to an imperial guard, by whom we were narrowly ſearched, in preſence of the ſitting imperial commiſſioners.

This is the ſecond guard which travellers, coming from the weſtern diſtrict, muſt paſs, when they intend to go to Jedo. The ſituation of the country hereabouts is ſuch, that every one muſt travel over mount *Fakonie*, and paſs this narrow place, which is guarded and ſhut up with gates. The duty of the commiſſioners is, particularly, to take great care that no

weapons are carried this way up the country, nor women downwards, eſpecially ſuch as are conſtantly kept in Jedo as hoſtages for the fidelity of their huſbands in the exerciſe of their offices, and for their loyalty to the emperor. This place is therefore like a frontier to the northern part of the country, and for the ſecurity of the capital. It is here that travellers ſhew their paſſports, and in default of ſuch are detained.

Fatta, *Kawa fatta*, *Jomota*, and *Kaſamats*, were the villages which we paſſed through before we arrived at *Odowara*, where we ſtaid all night, after more than five hours journey. In *Jomoto* the interpreters told me, that not far from thence there was a warm bath.

On the *26th of April*, we arrived early in the morning at a large and rapid river, called *Sakkawa*, which we croſſed in flat-bottomed boats, with thin bottoms. After this we followed the coaſt to the river and town of *Fuſiſawa*.

We went through *Miſawa*, *Koſinkſikf* to *Koiſo*, four leagues from *Odowara*. Here we dined, and then travelled on for the ſpace of about ſeven leagues to the town of *Totſka* (where our quarters were beſpoke for that night) paſſed *Firaſka*, over the river *Banningawa*, and then paſſed *Nango*, *Kwada*, *Fuſiſawa* town, and *Fokanoſikos*.

Ban-

Banningawa is one of the larger, rapid, and dangerous rivers of this country, over which no bridge can be built. We croſſed it therefore in flat-bottomed boats conſtructed for the purpoſe. Here ended the mountainous tracts, and a level plain lay open to us, as far as we could ſee.

The town of *Totſka* was ſituated in the interior part of a country, which projects in a very mountainous angle towards the ſea; but we ſoon got to the ſea coaſt again, and followed its ſhores quite up to the capital.

We ſet out on our laſt day's journey on the 27*th of April*, and had about ten leagues to go to Jedo. On this, as on the preceding day, we travelled through an extremely well inhabited and cultivated country, where one town or village almoſt joined another, and where travellers, in large troops, near the capital, as it were, joſtled each other. We arrived firſt at *Sinamo*, and then at *Odogaia*, *Kanagawa*, *Surumi*, and *Kawaſakki*, where we dined. Afterwards we came to the river *Rokogawa*, to *Omuri*, *Obotaki*, *Okido*, and *Sinagawa*.

On the coaſt, which in different parts was well ſupplied with oyſters, and was covered with a great many ſhells of different ſorts, of which I had no opportunity to get any in the courſe of

this day. I obſerved how both (Fuçi and Ulvæ) green and browniſh Sea-weed were collected to ſerve theſe induſtrious people for food. After theſe weeds, which were naturally not a little tough, had been well waſhed and freed from ſalt, ſand, and other impurities, they were cut into ſmall pieces, which were again waſhed and ſqueezed, till they were fit to be made into ſmall cakes and eaten.

Sinagawa and *Takanawa* are two ſuburbs to the imperial reſidence town of *Jedo*, the former commencing about two leagues from thence, and being continued along the ſea-ſhore. We reſted a full hour in *Sinagawa*, took ſome refreſhments, and enjoyed the delightful view afforded us by the largeſt town in the empire, and probably on the whole face of the earth, as well as that of its beautiful harbour. This latter, however, it muſt be confeſſed, is exceſſively ſhallow and muddy. The largeſt veſſels frequently lie at anchor at the diſtance of five leagues from the town, others leſs than two leagues, and the ſmall craft and boats in ſeveral rows within each other, to the amount of ſome hundreds, according to their different ſize and burthen. The town is by theſe means well ſecured from the attacks of an enemy by ſea; beſides that, inſurmountable obſtacles lie in the way in caſe

of

of the tranſportation of merchandize from other places.

With the ſame curioſity as we beheld the town, harbour, and adjacent country, the Japaneſe beheld us, and making up to us in ſhoals, if I may uſe the expreſſion, formed around us, ſhut up, as it were, in our norimons, a kind of encampment. Amongſt the reſt were ſeveral ladies of diſtinction, who had been carried to the ſpot in their norimons, and ſeemed diſpleaſed when we at any time let down the curtains. Theſe norimons, when ſet down on the ground around us, ſeemed to form a little village, whoſe ſmall moveable manſions a ſhort time afterwards diſappeared.

Having paſſed through the ſuburbs of *Sinagawa* and *Takanava*, compoſed of only one ſtreet, I perceived by the guard, the increaſed number of people, the ſilence of our bearers, and their ſteadier gait, that we were in the capital. Not long after we paſſed over *Niponbas*, a bridge of forty and odd fathoms in length, and from which all the roads in the kingdom are meaſured. After having paſſed the guard-houſes at the entrance of the town, we were carried a full hour along a large and broad ſtreet before we arrived at our uſual inn, where we were carried through the back gate, and through a narrow paſſage to

the other end of the houſe. The firſt entrance into this lodging did not ſeem to promiſe us any thing very great or elegant; but being ſhewn up one pair of ſtairs, we found our apartments tolerably neat, though not ſuch as I expected for an embaſſy from ſo diſtant a part of the world. A large room formed our anti-chamber, drawing-room, and dining-room; a ſeparate room for the ambaſſador, and another that could be partitioned off for the doctor and the ſecretary, together with a ſmall room for bathing, made the whole of our private conveniencies, with which we were obliged to put up during our ſtay here. The view was towards a ſmaller ſtreet, which was ſeldom free from boys, who conſtantly called out and made an uproar, as ſoon as they caught the leaſt glimpſe of us, nay, and ſometimes climbed up the walls of the oppoſite houſes in order to ſee us.

Thus we had with health and pleaſure finiſhed our long journey; and without any one being indiſpoſed (except the ſecretary, who, when at ſea, ſuffered an attack from the gout) were ſafe arrived at the capital of this country, ſituated in the remoteſt corner of the eaſt.

The road by which we were conducted, was at ſome few places altered from that which the ambaſſador took in KÆMPFER's time, and a few other inns, different from thoſe which we called

at,

at, were uſed for reſting and dining at. The voyage, which laſted almoſt a whole month, rendered this journey to court uncommonly tedious to us, and made our arrival at Jedo later than, perhaps, had ever happened before. This circumſtance, however, was quite in my favour, as by this means the ſpring paſſed away the faſter, and the ſummer approached the nearer, ſo that more trees and plants had time to bloſſom, than I ſhould otherwiſe have ſeen and collected, if the journey had been a month ſhorter, and we conſequently had returned a month ſooner to the factory at Nagaſaki.

In our way, we had an opportunity of ſeeing how ſeveral of the princes of the country, as well the greater and more opulent as thoſe that were leſs conſiderable, made their annual journey to the imperial court, with a retinue proportioned to their rank and income. Few of them met us in their return. Moſt of them paſſed us on their way thither. For ſuch as were of great conſequence, we were obliged to ſtop while they paſſed us, unleſs we could get on to ſome inn before them; and when their retinue was very large, we frequently ſuffered the inconvenience, eſpecially when we met them in places where there were nothing but ſmall villages, of being obliged to put up at very indifferent inns. It even happened to us once, that we were compelled

pelled to leave the inn we had already engaged in the town, and go to one of the temples ſituated out of it, where we ſtaid two days, before we could get proper bearers, horſes, and other neceſſaries for the continuation of our journey.

Several hundred men, ſometimes even to the amount of one or two thouſand, frequently conſtituted the train of one of theſe princes, who travelled with great ſtate, order, and magnificence. A conſiderable quantity of their baggage was carried by them, or elſe on horſes backs. Their coats of arms and inſignia were always borne at a greater or leſs diſtance from their norimons. A beautiful led horſe or two generally went before, and ſome had one or more falcons, trained up to the ſport, which were carried on the arm, with a chain faſtened round one of their legs. Beſides this, large and ſmall cheſts, bedding, the equipage of the tea table, and even an umbrella, fan, hat, and ſlippers, were carried by different ſervants, in order to have every thing ready at hand. Wherever they paſſed a profound ſilence was obſerved; the people on the road fell proſtrate on the ground, in order to ſhew their reſpect. The norimon-bearers wore their maſters livery, and every thing elſe was marked with the owners coat of arms. When they paſſed us, the curtain was generally down; ſome of them however had the politeneſs

politeneſs to draw it up, and even to bow to us, and ſome ſent their attendants to compliment us. If at any time we arrived before them at a town, or village, we had an opportunity of ſeeing, from ſome houſe which had been already beſpoke for us in the main ſtreet, the whole ſuite paſs by, when the curtain of the carriage was generally drawn up, and we had a ſight of the prince ſitting in his norimon, in appearance and complexion exactly like the common people, dreſſed in the ſame manner, and, except in the great ſtate he exhibited, in no wiſe differing from other men.

On the frontiers of every province through which we paſſed, we had always been well received indeed, and complimented, but were not allowed to pay the princes a viſit, although we paſſed thro' the very town in which they reſided; nor were we once viſited by them. The former of theſe could not be done, becauſe it would have coſt us conſiderable preſents, which, after the manner of the country, are always ſent previouſly to the viſit being made. Neither is the latter ſuffered for certain reaſons; for beſides that this is prohibited, in order that the Dutch may not form any acquaintance with the princes of the country, which in one reſpect or another might prove prejudicial to it, the very dignity and greatneſs of the princes do not allow it, who, if this was done,

done, muſt appear in all their ſtate. One even-ing, nevertheleſs, we happened to have the hon-our, as unexpected as it was unuſual, of being viſited at our inn by a great perſonage, who came to us *incognito*, accompanied only by two of his gentlemen, and ſtaid till late at night, diſcourſ-ing with us on different ſubjects. He ſeemed to be as curious and inquiſitive as he was friend-ly and engaging. He examined our furniture, and every thing belonging to us that was at hand, with great attention, and the converſation turned not only on the affairs of Japan, but alſo on thoſe of Europe. Sometimes, it is true, we had rain, but not too often, and the cold was ſupport-able, altho' in ſome few places we were obliged to moderate it in our apartments by means of a fire. The Japaneſe themſelves bore cold better than rain, which did not altogether agree with their bare feet and heads. If it rained hard, they did not willingly go out and expoſe them-ſelves to it; otherwiſe, when on a journey, they covered themſelves with an umbrella, hat, and cloak. Their umbrellas are made of oiled paper, ſuch as are uſually brought from China; their hats are round, and deep in the crown, and made of fine graſs, platted; they are very thin and light, and are tied under the chin with a ſtring. Their cloaks being made of oiled paper, keep

the rain out, and are inconceivably light, and at the ſame time do not grow heavier by the rain, as the clothes of the Europeans do. The poorer ſort of people, who could not afford a cloak of the kind, hung a piece of ſtraw-mat on their backs, which was generally ſmooth, but ſometimes rough on the outſide, from the projecting and depending ends of the ſtraw.

In our journey hither we had paſſed through fourteen provinces, viz. *Omura*, *Fiſen*, *Tſikungo*, *Tſikudſen*, *Budſen Jammaſiuo*, *Omi*, *Iſi*, *Owari*, *Mikawa*, *Tootomi*, *Surunga*, *Sagami*, and *Muſaſi*; beſides paſſing by eight more on the coaſt in our voyage, viz. *Nagatto*, *Suwo*, *Aki*, *Bingo*, *Bitsju*, *Bidſen*, *Farima*, and *Sidsju*.

RESIDENCE IN JEDO, 1776.

IMMEDIATELY on our arrival at Jedo, we were viſited by great numbers of the Japaneſe, altho' we were not ſuffered to go out before the day of audience. However, no one had liberty to pay us a viſit, except ſuch as had received expreſs permiſſion from the government. At firſt we were viſited by the learned and the great men of the country; afterwards even merchants and others were numbered among our viſitors.

Five

Five phyſicians and two aſtronomers were the very firſt, who after obtaining leave from the council of the empire, in a very ceremonious manner came to ſee us, and teſtify their ſatisfaction at our arrival. The ambaſſador in perſon, as alſo the ſecretary and myſelf, received them in our ſaloon, and had ſeveral hours converſation with them; although I, as being more travelled in the extenſive fields of ſcience, was, after the firſt general compliments had paſſed, almoſt ſolely engaged with their queſtions, to which they requeſted ſatisfactory anſwers and illuſtrations. The aſtronomers were SAKAKI BONSIN and SUBOKAWA SUKO, both elderly and ſedate men. The queſtions chiefly regarded eclipſes, which I found that the Japaneſe could by no means calculate to minutes, and frequently not even to hours. As all queſtions and anſwers were obliged to be made through the interpreters, it often happened that we did not clearly underſtand each other; beſides, I was not ſo well verſed in the ſcience that treats of the celeſtial bodies, as I could have wiſhed, and neither they nor I had any book at hand, that could be of the leaſt aſſiſtance to us in this point. With the phyſicians, it was much eaſier to converſe, as two of them underſtood Dutch a little; likewiſe the interpreters were not totally ignorant of the art of healing. The phyſicians were as follows: OKADA JEOSIN, a

man

man above 70 years of age; he generally took the lead in the converſation, and amongſt other things particularly requeſted me to give him ſome information concerning the cancer, broken limbs, bleeding at the noſe, boils, phimoſis, ulcerated throat, tooth-ach, and the piles. KURISUKI DOFA, was a young phyſician, who accompanied the former. AMANO REOSJUN and FOKUSMOTO DOSIN were the names of two others, who in general were only hearers. All theſe did not often repeat their viſits, which afterwards indeed were not made with any parade, particularly to me. But two of the doctors not only viſited me daily, but ſometimes ſtaid till late in the night, in order to be taught and inſtructed by me in various ſciences, for which they had great predilection, ſuch as natural philoſophy, rural œconomy, and more particularly botany, ſurgery, and phyſic. One of theſe gentlemen, KATSRAGAWA FOSJU, was the emperor's body phyſician; he was very young, good natured, acute and lively. He wore the imperial arms on his clothes, and was accompanied by his friend NAKAGAWA SUNNAI, who was ſomewhat older, and was body phyſician to one of the firſt princes of the country. Theſe two, and particularly the latter, ſpoke Dutch tolerably well, and had ſome knowledge of natural hiſtory, mineralogy, zoology, and botany, collected partly from Chineſe and

Dutch books, and partly from the Dutch phyſicians, who had before viſited theſe regions. Both of them were inexpreſſibly inſinuating, and fond of learning, and were the more deſirous of engaging me in converſation, as in me they found that knowledge which had been ſought for in vain in others, and as the interpreters had long before our arrival ſpread the report, that this year a Dutch doctor would arrive much more learned than thoſe who uſually came thither, and who frequently were very little better than farriers. The fine ſet of inſtruments that I had brought with me from Paris and Amſterdam, ſerved to confirm them ſtill more in the good opinion they had already conceived of me. Although I was often wearied out by their queſtions, yet ſtill I cannot deny, that I have ſpent many an hour in their company, with equal ſatisfaction and advantage. They frequently brought to me at the inn, either as preſents or elſe for my inſpection, ſmall collections of drugs, minerals, and various freſh plants, both with and without flowers. Of the latter, which I put up in paper, dried and laid by, they gave me the indigenous names, together with their different uſes; and I communicated to them in return, the Latin and Dutch names, and the more rational uſes which the Europeans make of them. Their principal books in botany were, JOHNSTON'S *Hiſtoria Naturalis*, and DODONÆUS'S *Herbal*; and

and in phyſic, WOYT's Treaſury (*Gazophylacium*) which books they had purchaſed from the Dutch. In ſurgery, they had HEISTER tranſlated into Dutch, and I ſold to them at this time amongſt other books, a very fine edition of MUNTINGIUS's *Phytographia*.

The doctors were diſtinguiſhed from others, by the circumſtance that they ſometimes ſhaved their heads all over, and ſometimes kept their hair on, without taking, like others, part of it off.

In all the Japaneſe towns, the utmoſt care is taken to prevent fires or other caſualties. A truſty, vigilant, and ſufficiently numerous watch, is therefore appointed at all places, and is ſet early in the evening, as ſoon as it is dark. The firſt night it excited my attention, and ever afterwards took care to be very diſtinctly heard. This watch was double in Jedo; that is, one of them only gave intelligence with reſpect to the hour, which was done by ſtriking two pieces of wood againſt each other. Theſe ſtrokes were given very frequent, and almoſt at every houſe, by the watch, as they went their rounds. The two laſt ſtrokes followed very quick upon each other, for a token that no more were to be expected. Such a watch was kept for the moſt part in every ſtreet. The other watch is particularly appointed for the prevention of fires, and is known by the circum-

ſtance of his dragging along the ſtreets a cleft bamboo, or an iron bar, in the upper part of which there is an iron ring, that produces a ſingular and diſagreeable ſound. At the end of every ſtreet, where it can be ſhut with gates, there is always a high ladder, on which the watch can mount, to ſee if there be any where an appearance of fire. At the top of every houſe, there is a ſquare place ſurrounded with railing, where a vat with water always ſtands ready at hand in caſe of fire. In a great many places are erected, near the houſes, ſtore-houſes of ſtone that are fire proof, in which merchandize and furniture may be ſaved. On the ſides of theſe, I obſerved ſeveral large iron hooks fixed in the wall, which ſerved to hang wet mats on, and by that means to moderate the force of fire.

For the reſt, the houſes in Jedo are, as in other towns, covered with tiles, and two ſtories high, the uppermoſt of which is ſeldom occupied.

As the houſes are very liable to take fire, conflagrations very often happen in Jedo, that lay waſte whole rows of houſes and entire ſtreets. During our ſtay here, fires broke out ſeveral times, but were very ſoon extinguiſhed. Our ambaſſador gave us the hiſtory of a terrible fire which happened during his ſtay here in the month of April, 1772. The fire broke out at

twelve

twelve o'clock at noon, and laſted till eight in the evening of the following day, inſomuch that the devaſtation made by it extended ſix leagues in length, and three in breadth. On this occaſion the inn occupied by the Dutch, was burnt down, and they were removed three times that night from the vicinity of the fire, and laſt of all to a temple.

Earthquakes were felt ſeveral times during our reſidence in the capital, although they were not very ſevere, and more were ſaid to have taken place, though we were not able to perceive them.

We now diſtributed gratuities to thoſe who had brought us hither. The man that waited on us had four rixdollars; the norimon bearers three; thoſe that walked by the ſide of us alſo three; and two other ſervants three rixdollars, ſeven maas, and five konderins.

Excluſively of the uſual current ſpecie which I had ſeen during my journey, I was at ſome pains to collect, by means of the interpreters and phyſicians, every ſort of ancient and ſcarce coin. The moſt common current coins were as follow: The *New Kobangs*, which are oblong, rounded at the ends, and flat, about two inches long and a little more than two broad, and ſcarcely thicker than a farthing, are of a pale yellow colour; the die on one ſide conſiſts of ſeveral croſs lines ſtamped, and at both ends there is a

parallelogrammical figure, with raiſed letters on it, and, beſides, a moon-like figure, with a flower on it in reliéf. On the other ſide is a circular ſtamp, with raiſed letters on it; and within the margin, towards one end, two ſmaller ſunk ſtamps with raiſed letters, which are different on each kobang. The value of it is ſixty maas or ſix rix-dollars. *Itjib* is called by the Dutch Golden beans *(Boontje)* and is made of pale gold, of a parallelogrammical figure and flat, a little thicker than a farthing, with many raiſed letters on one ſide, and two figures of flowers in relief on the other. The value of this is five maas or one-fourth of a kobang. *Nandio gin,* is a parallelogrammical flat ſilver coin, of twice the thickneſs of a halfpenny, one inch long and half an inch broad, and formed of fine ſilver. The edge is ſtamped with ſtars, and within the edges are raiſed dots. One ſide is marked all over with raiſed letters, and the other on its lower and larger moiety, is filled with raiſed letters, and at the ſame time exhibits a double moon-like figure. This I found paſſed current on the iſland of Nipon only, and eſpecially in the capital towns of the empire; its value was ſeven maas and five konderins.

Itagamne, and *Kodama,* were denominations by which various lumps of ſilver, without form or faſhion, were known, which were neither of the ſame ſize, ſhape, or value. The former of theſe, how-

ever,

ever, were oblong and the latter roundiſh, for the moſt part thick, but ſometimes though ſeldom flat. Theſe paſs common in trade; but are always weighed in paſſing from one individual to another, and have a leaden caſt. They differ with reſpect to the letters inſcribed on them; and thoſe that have the figure of the God of riches on them, are called *Daikoku ganne*. A more particular deſcription of theſe, and the reſt of the Japaneſe coins, illuſtrated by figures, is to be found in the Speech I made before the Royal Academy of Sciences at Stockholm, in the year 1779.

Seni is a denomination applied to pieces of copper, braſs, and iron coin, which bear a near reſemblance to farthings. They differ in ſize, value, and external appearance; but are always caſt, and have a ſquare hole in the middle, by means of which they may be ſtrung together; and likewiſe have always broad edges. Of theſe are current, *Sjumon Seni*, which, however, at preſent is ſcarce, and paſſes for ten common ſeni, or half a maas. *Simoni Seni*, of the value of four common ſeni, is made of braſs, and is almoſt as broad as a halfpenny, but thin. I found it current in the iſland of Nipon only. It is eaſily known by its yellow colour, and by its raiſed arches on the under ſide. The *common Seni* are of the ſize of a farthing, and made of red copper; 60 of them make a maas. *Dogſa Seni*, is a caſt iron coin, in appearance like the laſt, and

of the ſame ſize and value, but ſo brittle, that it is eaſily broken by the hand, or breaks in pieces when let fall on the ground. This was caſt in a mint near the town of Nagaſaki.

The coins formerly current, and at preſent ſcarce, which my friends procured for me here, were as follow: *Old Kobang*; this is made of fine Gold, is of an orange yellow colour, and ſomewhat broader than a New Kobang, otherwiſe it bears the ſame impreſſion. It is always worth 10 rixdollars or thails.

Old Itjib is ſomewhat longer, broader, and thicker than the common Itjib; it is made of pale gold, and in value 22 maas and five konderins. One ſimilar to this, but leſs, was ſaid to be very ſcarce, it was much ſhorter, narrower and thinner, and of a deeper colour, and was valued at eleven maas, two konderins, and two Catjes.

Kosju kin, *Kosjubang* or *Kosju Itjib*, *Niſin* and *Sjunaki*, were ſmall gold coins, different in ſize, form, and value. They were ſaid to have been formerly coined in the province of *Kosju*, and from that circumſtance to have obtained their name. They are made of pale gold, and flat, with ſtamps on each ſide, two on the one ſide and four on the other. Of theſe I obtained four of the round and one of the ſquare ſort, differing in ſize, but all agreeing in having the uppermoſt ſtamp on one ſide always ſimilar, and the

other two to the right, on the other ſide, alſo ſimilar. The lower ſtamp on one ſide, and the two to the left on the other, are variable in ſeveral of theſe coins. The round ones were marked within the edges with raiſed dots, but the ſquare ones not. The value of them is from two to twelve maas.

Genome Gin, a flat ſilver coin, is almoſt two inches long, and half as broad, with truncated angles, as thick as a halfpenny, and made of indifferent ſilver. On the edges are ſeveral ſtars, and within them, on each ſide, there is an elevation, as if a *Nandiogin* had been laid in there, on which there is a large ſtamp with raiſed letters. The other leſſer moiety is on one ſide ſmooth, and on the other decorated with two rows of dots, two ſtraight croſs bars, and between them a wavy ribband, all raiſed. This was valued at five maas, and ſaid formerly to have been current in the capitals of the empire.

Amongſt ſuch Japaneſe books as were ſhewn me, was one which had been printed during the time of the Portugueſe being here. It was a long quarto, printed on Japan paper, and entirely with Japaneſe characters, except the title page. At the top of this ſtood *Ræyyoro*, which the interpreter could not tranſlate into Dutch. In the middle was an oblong Portugueſe coat of arms, and below it—*In Collegio Japonico Societatis Jeſu*,

Jesu, cum facultate superiorum. A. D. MDXCVIII. The interpreters said, that it was a vocabulary, but without any Portuguese in it. It was an inch in thickness.

My attentive and ingenious pupil, Mr. *Sunnan*, made me a present of a Japanese herbal, which he called *Chimenso*, consisting of twenty volumes in octavo, with descriptions and very indifferent figures. Each volume was one or at most two lines broad.

Besides this I had likewise an opportunity of purchasing some other printed botanical books, consisting of different numbers of volumes; and containing figures of different degrees of excellence, such as *Secqua Jenso*, a herbal consisting of three volumes, and containing, besides descriptions, indifferent figures of Japanese plants only. *Morokusi Kemoosi*, another herbal, which treated at the same time of quadrupeds, fishes, birds, manufactures, and rural œconomy. This was said to have been first printed in China, and consists of several volumes, and small miserable figures. The same work, printed in Japan, but in a somewhat handsomer manner, was called *Kimosi*. It consists of thirteen volumes in quarto.

Foko no jamma Kusu was a beautiful herbal, consisting of only one octavo volume, with elegant and distinct figures of Japanese plants; and another (title unknown) in seven volumes quarto.

I also

I alſo bought a large printed book, in large quarto, and in two parts, with coloured figures of Japaneſe fiſhes. This is one of the moſt elegant publications ever exhibited in this country, and the figures are engraved and coloured in ſuch a manner, as would obtain ſingular commendation even in Europe.

At this time, and during the 26 days that I reſided at Jedo, the weather was often damp, and almoſt every day cloudy; with ſometimes drizzling, and ſometimes heavy rain, either in the fore or afternoon.

The Japaneſe kept here to their uſual meal-times. They eat three times a day, and very frequently their fare was miſo-ſoup boiled with fiſh and onions.

A kind of a thick paper, which was of a browniſh colour, with ſeveral ſingle darkiſh ſtreaks printed on it, was ſold as a rarity. Several pieces, of more than a foot ſquare, were paſted very neatly together, and were ſaid to be uſed as night-gowns. Theſe night-gowns, as I was informed, were worn by very old people only, and that in the cold ſeaſon of the year, when they do not perſpire, and over one or two other night gowns. It was ſaid, that young people were abſolutely forbidden to wear them. As this dreſs was neither durable, or indeed neceſſary for want of better clothing, it rather denoted the great age of thoſe that were permitted to wear it.

Another

Another ſort of ſtuff was made me a preſent of, as a ſtill greater rarity. It was woven, was as white as ſnow, and reſembled callico; but it was prepared, ſpun, and woven, from the ſame kind of bark and its filaments of which their paper is commonly made. This was uſed inſtead of linen, not through neceſſity, but as a rarity, and was not very ſtrong. It was ſaid that it would bear waſhing, but that this operation was to be performed with great care.

The candles uſed in this country are made of an oil preſſed out of the ſeeds of the *Rhus ſuccedanea*. This oil becomes, when concrete, of the conſiſtence of tallow, and is not ſo hard as wax. The province of *Jetſigo*, more particularly, produces this tree, and conſequently ſupplies the greateſt quantity of this oil. Amongſt the preſents which the prince from this province brings to the imperial court, are one hundred candles of a foot in length, and as thick as a man's arm, with a wick in proportion. Theſe gala candles are burned only twice a year at court; that is, on the firſt of Sjoguats, and at the feſtival of the firſt of Sjuguats. Although it is a difficult matter to procure any of theſe candles, I had nevertheleſs the good fortune to get one, which had burnt on the above-mentioned occaſion. The oil in theſe ſeemed both whiter and harder than in the ſmall ones that are commonly expoſed to ſale, which ſoon grow rancid and brown.

The

The 18*th of May* was appointed for the day of audience. This day was not fixed on before we arrived at Jedo, and always depends upon the ſpeed or tardineſs of our journey thither. The day being now arrived, we were ready in our beſt apparel, after having previouſly made a good breakfaſt, to be conveyed in our norimons to the imperial palace. We were dreſſed in the European faſhion, but in coſtly ſilks, which were either interwoven with ſilver or laced with gold. And on account of the feſtivity of the day, as well as of the occaſion, it was requiſite for us to wear our ſwords, and a very large black ſilk cloak. The preſents had been ſent before, as well to the emperor as to the hereditary prince, the privy counſellors, and other officers of ſtate, and arranged in order at the ſide of the room, where we were to have our audience.

We were carried for a conſiderable time through the town before we arrived at that part which conſtitutes the emperor's reſidence. This is ſurrounded by foſſes and ſtone walls, and ſeparated by draw-bridges. It forms a conſiderable town of itſelf, and is ſaid to be five leagues in circumference. This compriſes the emperor's private palace, as alſo that of the hereditary prince, each of which were kept ſeparate by wide foſſes, ſtone walls, gates, and other bulwarks. In the outermoſt citadel, which was the largeſt of all, were large and handſome covered

ſtreets,

ſtreets, and great houſes, which belonged to the princes of the country, the privy counſellors, and other officers of ſtate. Their numerous families, who were obliged likewiſe to remain at the court the whole year throughout, were alſo lodged here. At the firſt gate, it is true, there was a ſtrong guard, but that at the ſecond gate was ſaid to conſiſt of one thouſand men every day. As ſoon as we had paſſed through this gate, having previouſly quitted our norimons, we were conducted to an apartment where we waited a full hour, before we were ſuffered to advance any farther into the imperial palace. At laſt we obtained leave to approach it. We paſſed thro' a long lane of warriors, who were poſted on both ſides, quite up to the door of the palace, all armed and well clothed.

The emperor's private palace was ſituated on an eminence, and, although it conſiſted of one ſtory only, ſtill it was much higher than any other houſe, and covered a large tract of ground. We were immediately conducted into an antichamber, where we again waited, at leaſt an hour. Our officers ſat down in the Japaneſe manner on one ſide, and the Dutchmen, together with the interpreters, on the other. It proved extremely fatiguing to us to ſit in their manner; and as we could not hold it out long thus, we put our legs out on one ſide, and covered them with our long cloaks, which in this reſpect were

of

of great ſervice to us. The time that we waited here did not appear long to us, as great numbers of people paſſed in and out, both in order to look at us, and talk with us. We were viſited by ſeveral princes of the country, but conſtantly incog.; though we could always perceive when they were coming, from the murmuring noiſe which was at firſt heard, and the ſilence that enſued upon that in the inner rooms. Their curioſity was carried to a great length in every thing; but the chief employment they found for us was, to let them ſee our mode of writing. Thus we were induced to write ſomething, either on paper or on their fans. Some of them alſo ſhewed us fans on which the Dutch had formerly written, and which they had carefully treaſured up as great rarities.

At laſt the inſtant arrived, when the ambaſſador was to have audience, at which the ceremony was totally different from that which was uſed in KÆMPFER's time, a hundred years ago. The ambaſſador was introduced into the preſence of the Emperor, and we remained all in the apartment into which we had been uſhered, till in a ſhort time he returned.

After the return of the ambaſſador, we were again obliged to ſtay a long while in the antichamber, in order to receive the viſits, and anſwer the queſtions of ſeveral of the courtiers, during

during whoſe entrance a deep ſilence ſeveral times prevailed. Amongſt theſe, it was ſaid that his imperial majeſty had likewiſe come incognito, in order to have a nearer view of the Dutch and their dreſs. The interpreters and officers had ſpared no pains to find out, through the medium of their friends, every thing that could tend to our information in this reſpect. The emperor was of a middle ſize, hale conſtitution, and about forty and odd years of age.

At length, after all the viſits were ended, we obtained leave to ſee ſeveral rooms in the palace, and alſo that in which the ambaſſador had had audience. The ambaſſador was conducted by the outſide of the drawing room, and along a boarded paſſage, to the audience-room, which opened by a ſliding door. The inner room conſiſted in a manner of three rooms, one a ſtep higher than the other, and according to the meaſure I took of them by my eye, of about ten paces each in length; ſo that the diſtance between the emperor and the ambaſſador might be about thirty paces. The emperor, as I was informed, ſtood during the audience, in the moſt interior part of the room, as did the hereditary prince likewiſe at his right hand. To the right of this room was a large ſaloon; the floor of which is covered by one hundred mats, and hence is called the hundred mat ſaloon. It is ſix hundred feet long, three hundred broad, and

is

is occupied by the moſt dignified men of the empire, privy counſellors and princes, who all, on ſimilar occaſions, take their ſeats according to their different ranks and dignity. To the left, in the audience room, lay the preſents piled up in heaps.

The whole of the audience conſiſts merely in this, that as ſoon as the ambaſſador enters the room, he falls on his knees, lays his hand on the mat, and bows his head down to the mat, in the ſame manner as the Japaneſe themſelves are uſed to teſtify their ſubjection and reſpect. After this the ambaſſador riſes, and is conducted back to the drawing-room the ſame way as he went.

The reſt of the rooms which we viewed, had no furniture in them. The floors were covered with large and very white ſtraw mats; the cornices and doors were handſomely lacquered, and the locks, hinges, &c. well gilt.

After having thus looked about us, we were conducted to the hereditary prince's palace, which ſtood cloſe by, and was ſeparated only by a bridge. Here we were received, and complimented in the name of the hereditary prince, who was not at home; after which we were conducted back to our norimons.

Although the day was already far advanced, and we had had ſufficient time to digeſt our early breakfaſt, we were, nevertheleſs, obliged to pay

viſits to all the privy counſellors, as well to the ſix ordinary, as to the ſix extraordinary, at each of their reſpective houſes. And as theſe gentlemen were not yet returned from court, we were received in the moſt polite manner by their deputies, and exhibited to the view of their ladies and children. Each viſit laſted half an hour; and we were, for the moſt part, ſo placed in a large room, that we could be viewed on all ſides through thin curtains, without having the good fortune to get a ſight of theſe court beauties, excepting at one place, where they made ſo free, as not only to take away the curtain, but alſo deſired us to advance nearer. In general we were received by two gentlemen in office, and at every place treated with green tea, the apparatus for ſmoking, and paſtry, which was ſet before each of us ſeparately on ſmall tables. We drank ſometimes a cup of the boiled tea, but did not touch the tobacco, and the paſtry was taken home through the prudent care of our interpreters.

On this occaſion I ſhall never forget the delightful proſpect we had during theſe viſits, from an eminence that commanded a view of the whole of this large and extenſive town, which the Japaneſe affirm to be twenty-one leagues, or as many hours walk, in circumference.

So that the evening drew near by the time

that we returned, wearied and worn out, to our inn.

On the following day, viz. the 19*th of May*, we paid our reſpects to the temple lords, as they are called, the two governors of the town, and the two commiſſaries of ſtrangers.

A few days elapſed after this before we received our audience of leave from the emperor and the hereditary prince. This was given in a very ſummary manner, and only before the lords in council appointed for this purpoſe, on the 23*d* following. In the mean time, theſe and the following days were employed in receiving preſents, and preparing for our departure. At the audience of leave, the night-gowns, that are intended as preſents to the Dutch company, are then delivered; but the other preſents, deſtined for the gentlemen themſelves, were carried to our inn. Every ordinary privy counſellor, the day after the audience of leave, gives ten night-gowns, every extraordinary privy counſellor ſix, every temple lord five, every governor five, and every commiſſary and the governor of Nagaſáki two. Theſe are made of the fineſt Japaneſe ſilk, very wide, and reaching down to the feet, with large wide ſleeves, in the Japaneſe faſhion, and quilted either with ſilk-wadd or cotton. Of theſe our banjos received two, the ſecretary and myſelf two a piece, and the ambaſſador kept four to

himſelf. Of the ſtuffs, ſome are black, and others flowered in different ways.

The reſt are packed up for the company's own account, and divided into different packets, one for each of the Eaſt India company's warehouſes in Europe, in order that they might be ſent home in this manner from Batavia.

Amongſt other curioſities that were ſhewn us at Jedo, was a young wolf, which had been caught farther to the northward, and, as a ſcarce animal, had been brought hither to be ſhewn. The Japaneſe were not acquainted with this animal, and gave ſo ſtrange an account of it, that we could not but long to ſee it. Being brought to the place where the wolf, which was ſcarcely half grown, was kept, we obſerved how carefully they had tied it about the body and legs, though, in fact, it ſeemed more frightened than dangerous. The Japaneſe appeared rather aſtoniſhed when I told them, that in my native country theſe animals went in large troops, and ſometimes did a great deal of miſchief.

A ſmall cabinet, ſuch as is uſed for the Japaneſe toilets, with ſeveral drawers in it, a foot long, and little more than ſix inches high, varniſhed with old lacquer *(vieux lac)*, was offered to the ambaſſador for ſale. Such pieces of furniture now-a-days are ſeldom to be ſeen, and ſtill ſeldomer expoſed to ſale. But, in order to pur-

chaſe

chaſe it, one muſt have weighed it againſt gold. For this ſeventy kobangs were aſked, or four hundred rixdollars. It was without doubt better lacquered than what is done at preſent, and the flowers upon it elegantly raiſed. But yet the difference in the price ſeemed to me extravagant, and by far too great.

Maps of the country and towns are ſtrictly prohibited from being exported, or ſold to ſtrangers. Nevertheleſs I had an opportunity to purchaſe ſeveral, exactly like thoſe that KÆMPFER brought away with him (though with leſs trouble indeed) in his time. Theſe were a general map of Japan, and of the town of Nagaſaki, Miaco, and Jedo.

A woman who had been turned out of doors by her huſband, was permitted to viſit the ambaſſador, in order to beg ſomething towards her ſupport. She had had her head ſhaved all over, and walked about with it bare, making a very ſtrange figure. This was ſaid to be cuſtomary, when any female, for ſome reaſon or another, was parted from her huſband.

Koto was the name of a muſical inſtrument, which in ſound much reſembled a guitar or David's harp. It was ſix feet long, and one foot broad, with thirteen ſtrings, and moveable pieces of wood for the better arranging the ſtrings.

The two phyſicians at court, my much beloved pupils, who viſited me almoſt every day, had, through my aſſiduous pains, and their own unwearied endeavours, made conſiderable advances in the ſcience which treats of the diagnoſis of diſorders, and had even begun, under my direction, to reſtore to health ſeveral patients by means of the ſame medicines as are uſed in Europe, divers of which they had procured, in order to uſe them as occaſion might require. At this time it happened, that, as I for the moſt part preſcribed the medicines that were to be uſed, my advice was aſked with regard to ſome patient of great diſtinction at the imperial court. But when I deſired to be informed of the patient's ſex, age, &c. which is very often highly neceſſary for a phyſician to know, they affected great ſecrecy, which prevented me from being able to preſcribe at all. The people of diſtinction in this country ſeldom ſuffer themſelves to be ſeen by the inhabitants themſelves, much leſs by ſtrangers; and at court, the perſonages compoſing the imperial family are for the moſt part ſo little known, that there are very few people in the whole empire that know the reigning emperor's name before he dies. So that, in fact, it might have been abſolutely impoſſible for me to diſcover who my illuſtrious patient was. At firſt I uſed great importunity to be allowed to ſpeak

with

with the ſick perſon, and to put ſuch queſtions as would ſerve to give me information concerning the diſorder. And this might have actually happened, on account of the dangerous ſituation in which the patient was; but on this occaſion ſuch precautions were to be uſed, as would prevent me from either ſeeing the ſick perſon, or laying my finger on the pulſe. In ſhort, my viſit was to be made in the adjacent room, with the curtain down. As by ſuch means I could not obtain the neceſſary information with reſpect to the ſtate of the patient, I adopted the method of inveſtigating and finding out the circumſtances I ought neceſſarily to be acquainted with through the medium of the interpreters, and of ſuch of my medical pupils as had made the greateſt advances in their ſtudies. After which the remedy was ſoon prepared; and my illuſtrious patient, who without doubt was one of the imperial princeſſes, quickly reſtored to health.

I had brought with me from Holland a quantity of corroſive ſublimate, and during my reſidence here plainly perceived that this remedy was much wanted, on account of the great number of people that laboured under the venereal diſeaſe. Notwithſtanding which, I could not ſell any of it to the phyſicians of this country, who were totally ignorant of the uſe and application

of this ſure, but, at the ſame time, dangerous medicine. They had ſome idea, indeed, of ſalivation, but thought it too difficult and dangerous. With the other methods of uſing mercury they were not acquainted. I therefore thought I could not do better than preſent the practitioners, as well the phyſicians of the country as the interpreters, with ſmall parcels of the ſublimate, and at the ſame time gave them directions how to uſe it, by diſſolving it in water with the addition of ſome kind of ſyrup. This ſolution was afterwards exhibited by them to a great many miſerable creatures, after the due preparations, and with the utmoſt caution, but never without daily reports being made to me (and conſequently under my direction) till ſuch time as at length they could venture to take the management of it entirely to themſelves. The cures they performed with it ſeemed at firſt to ſurpaſs their conception; they were rather inclined to conſider them as miracles, and beſtowed on me more thanks and bleſſings than I could ever have expected for a piece of information, which I myſelf conſidered as trifling; but which was of great importance to them, and may hereafter prove of ineſtimable utility to a whole nation.

The Japaneſe have not the leaſt knowledge of anatomy; neither have they the moſt diſtant

idea

idea of the circulation of the blood. When, therefore, they feel the pulſe of their patients, they do it firſt on one and afterwards on the other arm, not knowing that the beatings of the pulſe are every where exactly alike, and that the ſame heart propels the blood to both places. This feeling of the pulſe, in their manner, is a tedious operation, and laſts full a quarter of an hour. Bleeding, indeed, has ſometimes been performed in the arm by a few phyſicians and interpreters; but it was but ſeldom that they had recourſe to this operation, and then always with a great deal of apprehenſion and fear. On this head I gave them not only the beſt and moſt certain inſtructions, but alſo encouraged them to practiſe, on certain occaſions, this ſimple but often uſeful operation; and for that purpoſe I was obliged to make a preſent to my beloved pupils at Jedo of my ſilver ſpring-lancet, and other chirurgical inſtruments which might be of uſe to them.

Amongſt the plants which were brought to me in Jedo, and which I did not obſerve elſewhere, were the following, viz. *(Juglans Nigra)* Walnuts, *(Fagus Caſtanea)* Cheſnuts, which, however, I afterwards ſaw in Miaco; *(Inula helenium)* Elecampane, the aromatic root of which was uſed as a ſtrengthener of the ſtomach;

and

and our common Pine (*Pinus abies*), ſeveral of which I ſaw at the time that they were carrying us up to the imperial court.

At the ſame time too, I had the pleaſure of ſeeing a man of diſtinction carried in his norimon to court in the moſt pompous manner, a manner which is uſed in the towns, and on days of feſtivity only. On this occaſion the norimon is not carried, as uſual, on men's ſhoulders, but on their hands, and as high as the bearers poſſibly can, who at the ſame time run with it as faſt as they are able. The other hand is carried horizontally, and in running they throw their heels up into the air. This norimon paſſed us at ſome diſtance, like an arrow ſhot acroſs a field.

My friends made me a preſent of a large chalk-ſtone, which was ſaid to be found in the ſtomachs of horſes. The Dutch called it *Paard-doſteen*. It was only ſaid to be found in the vicinity of Jedo, in ſuch horſes as are kept in the ſtable, without my informer being able to throw any farther light on the ſubject, or to ſay whence this concretion derives its origin, and receives its growth. Some ſmaller ſtones which I had given me afterwards, were flatter, and had no nucleus in them. This ſtone conſiſted of lamellæ, was very cloſe-grained, and as large

as

as a child's head. I am apt to imagine, that the water which the horſes drink is impregnated with lime, and that their ſtanding ſtill contributes much to the growth of this ſubſtance.

The minerals, as well as other natural curioſities which the Japaneſe brought to me at Jedo, were of various kinds, of which I ſhall here enumerate only the moſt curious: Gold ore from *Simar*, was called *Kin nabi*. Aſbeſtus, an immature ſpecies, called *Iſiwatta*. Cupreous Pyrites, from *Sinaiſke* and *Asjo jamma*, or from *Asjo* mountain. A copper ore, brought hither from China, was called *Simoo Seki*: it contained a great quantity of ſulphur, and was ſaid, when burned and reduced to powder, to be uſed in coughs. A white and fixed porcelain clay, of a farinaceous conſiſtence, was called *Fak Sekiſi*. This, together with a great variety of other minerals from the Cape, as alſo Bezoar and precious ſtones, I preſented to my much-eſteemed preceptor, the Chevalier BERGMAN, and may be ſeen in the collection of foſſils belonging to the royal academy at Upſal; alſo a white Aſbeſtus with ſoft and fine fibres, called *Sekima*, which is ſpun and woven, and made into cloth. Alſo a red Arſenic, called *Owoo* or *Kyquan Seki*; and yellow Shell-ſand, termed *Awa Sna* (i. e. *coarſe-grained ſand*). A Lapis Steatites, was called *Saku-ſekis*, and *Iſuwatta*: this was of a fleſh colour,

and very beautiful. Pumice-ſtone was known under the denomination of *Karuiſi*, and a ſpathiform ſtalactite under that of *Tſurara Iſi*. Cinnabar, in powder, was called *Sju*; a round quartzoſe-ſtone was named from *Tſugara*, the place from whence it had been brought, *Tſugaro Iſi*, and alſo *Takara Iſi*; white marble, *Nikko Iſi* and *Nikkoroſik*; Galena with Cupreous Pyrites, *Sei noi Megin*; a fine rock oil, from *Sinano*, *Keſoſo no Abra*; Saltpetre, *Siro Jinſo*; Sal fontanum, boiled out of the earth near ſome warm-baths, *Booſo*; Phytolithus lithophyllum, from the Fakonie mountains, *Konoſa Iſi*; Tubipora Muſica, *Luukuu Sangodu*; Sponge, *Umiwatta*; a Gorgonia ramoſa, *Umetats*; red corals from *Kamaku*, *Sangodin*; and the ſame from Sangami, were called *Sangoju*; a thick red Millepora, from the iſland *Sjoſuſima*, in the province of *Sannoki*, *Djukats*; Anomia plicatella, *Seki Jen*; Argonauta argo, from *Jotſigo*, *Tako ſune*; Cypræa mauritanica, *Kino Kai*; Cicindela Japonica, from *Oſi*, *Hammoa*; Julus terreſtris, *Jaſude*; Oniſcus aſellus, *Saori Koſi*, which ſignifies a houſe-inſect; Oniſcus oceanicus, *Funa Muſi*, which ſignifies a ſhip-inſect; Syngnathus hippocampus, *Kaiſ ba*; Sepia octopodia (the Cuttle-fiſh) which is much fiſhed for, and is dried and eaten all over the country, *Ika*; *Jamamo* was the name given to a fiſh with red fins, from the rivulets

of

of the Fakonie mountains; this, reduced to powder, was ſaid to be good for the ladies in pectoral complaints; Anas querquedula, was called *Kamo*. *Karaſumo* was a name given to the roe of ſome large fiſh, which, ſalted, preſſed flat, and dried, could be eaten like any other dry food with rice. *Kali*, *Makotje*, *Niga Kotje*, and *Iſaka Gotjé*, were appellations borne by different kinds of flounders (*Pleuronectes*).

The interpreters alſo ſhewed me a root, probably of ſome Fern or other (*Filix*), which they called *Jaboki*, and which, when cut acroſs, exhibited the figure of a ſtar, that was conſidered by them as ſomething extraordinary.

As the town of Jedo is very large and extenſive, it is likewiſe very populous, on account of the infinite number of ſtrangers who flock to it from all parts of the country. Every family, it is true, has its own houſe, and the houſes are only one, or at moſt two, ſtories high; but, yet, many individuals live crowded together in one and the ſame houſe. Towards the ſtreet there are always either work-ſhops, or ordinary ſale-ſhops. Theſe are for the moſt part covered with a cloth, hanging down before them, at leaſt in part, ſo that no one can eaſily ſee from the ſtreet what the people are at work upon. But in the ſale-ſhops are ſeen patterns of almoſt every thing. The ſtreets, eſpecially the principal ones, through

which

which we paſſed, were very long and broad, frequently from eighty to a hundred feet in breadth. The town, like that of Nagaſaki, is alternately governed by two governors, burgomaſters, and commiſſaries (*Ottonas*) over each ſtreet.

I was informed that the princes of the country had not only their uſual palaces for themſelves and their families within the firſt citadel, but alſo ſeveral houſes in different quarters of the town, to flee to in caſe of fire.

Before my departure my pupils requeſted from me a certificate with reſpect to the inſtructions I had given them, and the progreſs they had made. I therefore gave them one written in Dutch, which made them ſo immenſely happy and proud, that neither I nor any young doctor could poſſibly have ever plumed ourſelves more on our doctor's hat and diploma. I had the good fortune to gain their love and friendſhip to ſuch a degree, that they did not only ſet a high value on my knowledge, and on my kindneſs in communicating that knowledge to them, but they loved me from the bottom of their hearts, ſo as greatly to regret my departure.*

* Since this, during a period of ſeveral years, I have not only kept up an intercourſe by letters with them, and others of my friends among the interpreters, but likewiſe ſent them ſome ſmall, but acceptable, preſents, and received in return both ſeeds for the botanical garden at Upſal, and ſome additions to the academy's collection of natural hiſtory.

Our

Our departure from Jedo was fixed for the *25th of May*, and was to take place inevitably, as the *13th* of *Siguats*; or the 30th of May, was appointed by KUBO, the reigning ſecular emperor, for his ſetting out on a journey to the temple of *Nikko*, which is very large, ſtands thirty-ſix leagues to the eaſt of Jedo, and was the place where a great feſtival was to be kept. This journey had been in agitation three years, and a great many preparations made for it, although it had been continually put off from year to year.

As both the monarch himſelf, and all the princes of the country are clothed, and their hair dreſſed, in the ſame manner as the reſt of the inhabitants, and conſequently, being deſtitute of thrones, jewels, and the reſt of their paraphernalia, cannot be diſtinguiſhed from others, they have adopted the expedient of exhibiting themſelves on journies and feſtive occaſions, according to their condition in life, and the dignity of their reſpective offices, with a great number of people, officers, and attendants hovering about them. It was therefore neceſſary, that extraordinary preparations ſhould be made for the ſupreme ruler of the country. On the roads, new houſes were to be built to bait at, as well at night as in the day-time. Every convenience that could be thought of was to be

in

in abundance, and previouſly in proper order at each place. All the domeſtics, both before and during the journey, were to be in the higheſt degree vigilant, every one in his ſtation. During KUBO's abſence, the imperial citadel was to be in charge with the prince of the province of *Mito*, and the government with ſome of the privy counſellors. Orders had already been iſſued out that a careful watch ſhould be kept every where, to prevent fires, popular commotions, and other untoward accidents. The money ordered to defray the expences of the journey amounted to 280,000 kobangs, or 1,680,000 rixdollars. Of this money diſtributions were made to the privy counſellors, princes of the country, and others who were to be in the emperor's ſuite. The journey was to be performed to the temple of Niko in three days, and the day after their arrival was to be a day of reſt. On the 17th of Siguats, or the third of July, the feſtival was to be celebrated, and the day following they were to ſet out on their return home. At our departure on the *25th of May* from Jedo, we already ſaw ſeveral large companies, which were to go before; but three days before the emperor ſet out, ſuch companies as theſe began to follow very cloſe upon each other. On the day before the emperor's departure, towards the evening, they crowded

crowded ſo cloſe on each other, that there was only an interval of half an hour between the appearance of each company; and this continued till five o'clock in the morning, when the emperor himſelf ſet out with the hereditary prince. In the train of this innumerable multitude followed, as the interpreters informed us, ſeveral very old men, beggars, executioners, and even coffins, that nothing might be wanting to complete the proceſſion.

Before I quitted Jedo, I felt myſelf excited by my pride, not only to know the name of the emperor, at whoſe court I had had the ſingular fortune to reſide, but alſo to learn the names of all the rulers, as well eccleſiaſtical as ſecular, who have reigned over this happy people and land ſince KÆMPFER's time, which is almoſt a hundred years ago. I well knew the difficulty of this, and foreſaw the impoſſibility of arriving at any knowledge of it at any other place than here, which might be done by the aſſiſtance of the friends whom I had obliged. It was not without a great deal of trouble, though, in fact, fortunate enough, and very flattering to me, that, a few days before my departure, I received an hiſtorical ſketch relative to this ſubject, which otherwiſe could not have been procured for any ſum of money.

The name of the reigning ſecular emperor, or *Kubo*, was MINAMOTO *no* JE FARU *Koo*; he had alſo received from the Dairi, whoſe province it is to grant titles, the following firman.e: *Sjo ji tſi naij daijſin Sakonje no taij ſio zeij ji taij Siogun.* His age likewiſe was given into me, and was forty-three years. MINAMOTA was ſaid to be the family name; JE FARU, his own name, and *Koo* anſwers to *ſir*, although this title, like that of ſeigneur in France, is only given to people of diſtinction.

The name of the hereditary prince was MINAMOTO *no* JE MOTO *Koo*, together with the Dairi's title: *Sa nieji daijnagon.* He was ſaid to be about twelve years old.

RETURN FROM THE COURT, 1776.

ON the 25*th of May*, in the morning, we ſet out from the capital for Nagaſaki. Our journey homeward was made nearly in the ſame manner, and along the ſame road as the journey upward. We likewiſe, for the moſt part, put up at the ſame inns, either to dine or ſleep, and very ſeldom made any change. We dined this day in *Kawaſakki*, and took up our firſt night's lodging in *Totſka*. On the 26*th of May*, before

we

we left this place, we made a purchaſe of ſeveral elegant, but ſmall, boxes of ſhells, which were laid up very neatly and curiouſly on carded cotton. Theſe are generally bought by the Dutch, either to ſell again, or to ſend to Europe to their friends and relations, as rarities from ſo diſtant a country. Although the ſhells were all faſtened to the cotton with glue made of boiled rice, in order that they might not fall off, I picked out as many as were not before known in Europe, or at leaſt very ſcarce, and which are now kept amongſt other collections of the academy at Upſal.

We dined afterwards in *Koiſſo*, and ſlept at *Odowara*. In our road we obſerved a Pine-tree (*Pinus Sylveſtris*) the branches of which were ſpread horizontally, and formed a vegetating cover over a ſummer-houſe, under which one might walk to and fro. I had ſeen ſeveral of theſe pines before at different places, but none by far ſo extenſive as this. Its branches were twenty paces in length, and ſupported by ſeveral poles that were placed under them.

On the 27*th of May* we croſſed the high *Fakonie* mountains, where we met with the ſame adventures as on our journey upwards. We dined at the village of *Fakonie*, received and paid for the things we had beſpoke, and put up at night on the other ſide of theſe mountains at *Miſima*.

The *Epidendrum monile*, a paraſitical plant, that does not faſten its roots in the ground, was ſeen here, tied up in bundles, and hung out before the houſe. So that this plant could live ſeveral years without water, or any kind of nouriſhment whatever, and yet grow and flower all the while.

Several places alſo they had, *Acroſtichum haſtatum*, planted in pots for pleaſure, although it is with great difficulty that this ſpecies of plant is raiſed in Europe.

On the 29*th of May*, we travelled on till noon to *Joſiwaro*, where we dined, and in the evening to *Kambara*. In paſſing by, we inveſtigated ſtill more accurately the lofty mountain of *Fuſi*. The foot of it ſeemed, on the one ſide in particular, to go off with a very long ſlope. Its ſnow-white top appeared now very high above the clouds.

Here, as in various other places, the ordure left by travelling horſes was very carefully gathered from off the roads by old men and children. This was done very readily, and without ſtooping, with a ſhell (*Haliotis tuberculata*) which reſembled a ſpoon, and was faſtened to a ſtick. The gatherings were put into a baſket, and carried on the left arm.

Neither could I ſee without admiration, the induſtry of the farmers in manuring the lands, a work, in which they were already pretty far advanced.

vanced. This collection of manure of every kind, urine and offals, which they had prepared at home, quite thin and fluid, they now carried in two pails on their ſhoulders to their lands, and there with a ſcoop poured it out near the roots of the green corn, the blades of which were ſix inches long. This I was told was done twice each time they ſowed.

Trapa natans was a very common plant in the rice grounds; and its black roots were much uſed for food when boiled in ſoups; although I thought them rough and diſagreeable.

On the *29th*, *30th*, and *31ſt of May*, we proceeded on our journey as far as *Niſſaka*, where, on account of the great number of people, who met the travelling princes, we were obliged to ſtay three whole days. On the firſt of theſe days we did not travel more than ſeven miles, to *Sujo*; on the ſecond day to *Smada*, on the third we did not get farther than to *Niſſaka*, ſcarcely more than two leagues.

The catkins of the alder (*Betula Alnus*) were ſeen in ſeveral places, hung out in the ſhops for ſale. On enquiry, I found they were uſed for dying black.

The *Lycium Japonicum*, a ſmall handſome ſhrub, was every where planted for hedges; and the *Azalea Indica* ſtood in almoſt every yard and plot, near the houſes, in its beſt attire, ineffably reſplendent with flowers of different colours.

The *Chamærops excelſa*, a palm-tree, higher than a man, was ſeen in different places. From the net-like bark that ſurrounds the ſtem, were made brooms, which were every where uſed for ſweeping, and were expoſed to ſale.

The fruit of the *Meſpilus Japonica* now began to ripen. Like other medlars it taſted tolerably well, and melted in the mouth. In the heat of the day I thought it very refreſhing.

In *Futju*, we bought ſeveral baſkets of different ſizes, and cabinets with drawers, all which were made of ſlips of rattan, woven on the ſpot in the neateſt and moſt elegant manner.

During our journey down, and in this rainy ſeaſon, we were moleſted by gnats (*Culex irritans*) which particularly diſturbed us in the night, and ſometimes prevented us from ſleeping. We were therefore under the neceſſity of purchaſing a kind of porous green ſtuff, for curtains, ſuch as is uſed every where in this part of the world, for a defence againſt theſe blood-ſucking inſects. Theſe curtains are very wide, and are tied over the teſter, and ſpread below over the whole bed, without having any other opening than juſt at bottom. They are very light and portable, and wove ſo open, as not to prevent the air from paſſing through them.

The *Dolichos polyſtachyos*, a plant of the pea kind, which ran up winding like ſcarlet beans,

was

was planted in many places, and formed into arbours. It was not only ſerviceable for this purpoſe, but alſo extremely ornamental on account of its flowers, which hung down in long ſtalks, and made their appearance in gradual ſucceſſion.

The *Seſamum orientale* was cultivated in many places; and from the ſeed, although very ſmall, a fine oil was expreſſed, which was in general uſe here, as well as in other places in India, for dreſſing of victuals, and other purpoſes.

After having ſufficiently reſted ourſelves, we ſet out again on our journey, on *the 4th of June*, although we did not get farther this day than to *Kakigawa*, which is only two leagues.

On the *5th*, *6th*, *7th*, *8th*, *9th*, *10th*, and *11th of June*, we kept on our regular route, in the ſame manner as on our journey upwards, and dined in *Mitſke*, *Array*, *Okaſſakki*, *Isjakuſi*, *Minakuts* and *Iſiba*, and ſlept in *Fammamats*, *Joſida*, *Chiriu*, *Kwana*, *Seki*, *Kuſats* and *Miaco*.

In different parts of the road, between *Jedo* and *Miaco*, beggars were ſeen, that were cripples for the moſt part in their feet. This appeared to me ſo much the more ſtrange, as otherwiſe cripples are ſeldom to be met with in this country.

Red and inflamed eyes alſo were very common in theſe provinces, eſpecially among the poorer ſort

of people, as well among ſuch as were advanced in years, as among young children. This malady has its principal ſource in two things, viz. in the ſmoke from the charcoal within the houſes, and the ſtench proceeding from the jars of urine, which are in all the villages near every houſe.

Double flowers of the Corchorus Japonicus (*Jamma Buki*) grew wild here, and made a pleaſing appearance. Dried and pulverized, they were uſed in hæmorrhages; and, in caſes of bleeding at the noſe, were blown up the noſtrils by means of a quill.

In the beginning of June, which is the third or fourth Japaneſe month, the firſt gathering was made of the leaves of the tea plant, which at this time are quite young, and yield the finer kinds of tea. In ſome places, I obſerved, they had careleſsly ſpread tea-leaves on mats, to dry before their houſes.

I had alſo an opportunity of ſeeing at ſeveral places in the villages, how corn, wheat, and muſtard ſeed, were thraſhed on mats before the houſes in the open air. This operation was ſometimes performed with flails, which had three ſticks; ſometimes the ſheaf and ears were beaten againſt a barrel, ſo that the grain fell out, which was afterwards ſeparated from the chaff.

The wood of the *Myrica Nagi*, was called *Nagi*. This wood is very fine and white, and is uſed for combs and other ſimilar articles.

Ejun

Fjun no ki was the name given by the Japaneſe to a kind of wood, which was alſo uſed for making of combs.

On *the 12th of June*, we were introduced to the grand marſhal, or the imperial ſupreme judge, as alſo to the two governors of the town, by whom we were received in like manner as by the others in Jedo. The ſupreme judge *(Groot Rechter)* gave in return for the preſents he received, five large night-gowns, but the governors of the town, inſtead of theſe, gave the ambaſſador a ſum of money only, to the amount of 21 rixdollars. Theſe were put up in paper, in the manner uſual in this country. When ſuch preſents as theſe are made in ſilver, they are wrapped up in a long piece of Japan paper, which is afterwards paſted together and written upon, on one or both ſides. Sums ſo incloſed, whether larger or ſmaller, come frequently from the maſter of the mint, and paſs through many hands. And the maſter of the mint, who has written the value on the outſide, becomes anſwerable for the contents, when one of theſe parcels is opened.

In the afternoon I had a private viſit from the Dairis, or the eccleſiaſtical emperor's body phyſician. He is about the middle age, and his name is OGINO *Siſſioge je no Sakon*. OGINO is his family name; *je no Sakon*, his prænomen; and *Saſſioge* is a title

title of honor given him by the Dairi. He brought me ſeveral herbs, the moſt of them juſt gathered, the uſe of which he was very deſirous of knowing, as well as of gaining ſome intelligence with regard to the cure of certain diſorders. Our converſation was carried on through an interpreter; but he was not a little ſurprized, when once, in order to fix the name of a plant in his memory with the greater certainty, I wrote it down before his face in Japaneſe characters—*Tamma*.

Tamma Muſi was the appellation given by the interpreters to the Bupreſtis Ignita, which they had got here and brought to me.

On our return from the court we are always more at liberty than in going to it. Conſequently we were allowed, previous to our departure from Miaco, which was on the 13th of June, to ſee ſeveral of the largeſt, moſt elegant, and beſt ſituated temples in that place. Theſe ſtand, as in this country is uſually the caſe, on the declivity of a mountain, and command the moſt delightful proſpects. Here were alſo artificial ponds, in which the monks had ſeveral live black turtles (*Teſtudo Japonica*) for their amuſement. Amongſt theſe temples, that of Daibud is not only the largeſt, but the moſt remarkable. The temple ſtands on 96 pillars, and has ſeveral entries, which are very lofty, but at the ſame time very

very narrow. The body of the temple conſiſts, as it were, of two ſtories, which run into each other, and conſequently have a double roof, the uppermoſt of which was ſupported by ſeveral painted pillars, above two yards in diameter. The floor was laid with ſquare pieces of marble, which I had not ſeen any where elſe. The only thing here wanting was, a ſufficient light for ſo large and magnificent a pile of building, which doubtleſs proceeded from the architect's not having been grounded in the true principles of his art. The image of the idol *Daibud*, which ſtood almoſt in the middle of the temple, was enough to ſtrike the beholder with terror and awe: terror, on account of its ſize, which ſcarcely has its equal; and awe, in conſequence of the reflections it muſt naturally ſuggeſt. The image was in a ſitting poſture, and raiſed about two yards from the ground, with its legs laid acroſs before it in the Indian manner, and gilded. The ears were long, the hair ſhort and curling, the ſhoulders naked, the body covered with a wrapper, the right-hand raiſed, and the left laid edge-ways againſt the belly. To any one who had not ſeen this image, the ſize of it muſt appear almoſt incredible. The interpreters aſſured me, that ſix men might ſit on the palm of the hand in the Japaneſe manner, with their heels under

under them. The figure ſeemed to me to be well-proportioned, although it was ſo very broad, that its ſhoulders reached from one pillar to the other, notwithſtanding that, theſe, when meaſured by the eye, appeared to be about thirty or thirty-two feet aſunder. This idol, as well as the ſect that worſhips it, derives its origin from India, and their acquaintance with it muſt, in all probability, have came from Siam, China, or ſome other place, at the time when ſtrangers were at liberty to trade with greater freedom in this country, and they themſelves carried on commerce with foreign nations in their own bottoms.

My aſtoniſhment at this enormous ſtatue had not yet ceaſed, when we were carried to another temple, which was nearly as majeſtic, and as worthy of admiration. The height of it was not very extraordinary, nor its breadth, but, on the other hand, its length was conſiderable. This was ſacred to *Qvanwon*, and his image, together with all his *Dii minores*, were, to a conſiderable number, ſet up in this edifice. In the middle ſat *Qvanwon* himſelf, furniſhed with thirty-ſix hands; near him were placed ſixteen heroes larger than men are in common, but much leſs than the idol, and theſe occupied a ſeparate room, and partitioned off, as it were, to themſelves. On both ſides next to theſe ſtood two rows of gilt idols, each with twenty hands. Afterwards were put up, in

rows

rows on each ſide, idols of the ſize of a man, quite cloſe to each other, the number of which I could not reckon. Thoſe that were neareſt to us, or forwards, were the ſmalleſt, and thoſe that ſtood behind, gradually larger; ſo that all the twelve rows could be ſeen very diſtinctly. On the hands the heads of all theſe ſmaller idols were placed, and the whole number was ſaid to amount to thirty-three thouſand three hundred and thirty-three.

We then proceeded to *Fuſimi*, where we ſupped; after which, a little before ſun-ſet, we got into our ſmall boats, and went down the river to *Oſaka*, where, after an agreeable night's trip, we arrived the following morning.

We ſtaid at *Oſaka* two whole days, and had more pleaſure and amuſements at this place than during the whole of our journey beſides; as here we had ſeveral times an opportunity to take a view of the town in our norimons, be preſent at plays, ſee their dances, and enjoy various other uncommon ſights, which are to be met with here in great abundance. Thoſe that I, for my part, moſt valued, were a collection of Japaneſe plants, in a well-ordered garden, a collection of birds indigenous to this country, and the caſting of their copper into bars. Their plays are full of glee; but ſo very ſingular at the ſame time, that, to me, they rather appeared abſurd. The interpreters

terpreters were obliged to explain them to us. The ſubject of them was generally either ſome love adventure, or heroic deed. In their way, the performers ſeemed to act well, but the theatre was very ſmall and narrow. The dancing was chiefly performed by children of both ſexes, two or more together. They ſomewhat reſembled our country-dances, and the ſubject of them was nearly the ſame as that of their plays. The body was bent a hundred different ways, and then fell back again into its natural poſition, according to the muſic or ſinging by which the dances are accompanied.

The moſt curious part of the ſpectacle, was to ſee the girls dreſſed in the moſt magnificent manner, and in the higheſt ſtyle, like ladies of the firſt diſtinction, and with an almoſt infinite number of night-gowns, the one over the other, all of the fineſt and thinneſt ſilk. This great number of night-gowns, which was not perceptible, as they were extremely thin and light, ſometimes amounts to thirty or more, and the girls growing warm while they are dancing, partly to cool themſelves, and partly to make a ſhew of their finery, pulled them off by degrees, one after the other, ſo that a whole dozen of them together hung down from the girdle, with which they were tied about their bodies, without hindering them in the leaſt in their evolutions.

I ſaw

I ſaw in the ſtreet called Bird-ſtreet, a number of birds that had been brought hither from all parts, ſome to be ſhewn for money, and others for ſale. There was alſo a botanic garden tolerably well laid out in this town (though without an orangery) in which were reared and cultivated, and at the ſame time kept for ſale, all ſorts of plants, trees, and ſhrubs, which were brought hither from other provinces. I did not neglect to lay out as much money here as I could ſpare, in the purchaſe of the ſcarceſt ſhrubs and plants, planted in pots, amongſt which were the moſt beautiful ſpecies of this country's elegant Maples, and two ſpecimens of the *Cycas revoluta*, a Palm-tree, as ſcarce, as the exportation of it is ſtrictly prohibited, and upon which, on account of its very nutritious Sago-like pith, the Japaneſe ſet ſo high, and, indeed, extravagant a value, not knowing that it likewiſe grows in China. Theſe were afterwards all planted out into a large wooden box, at the top of which were laid boughs of trees interlaced with packthread, ſo that nothing might injure them. This box was afterwards ſent off by water to Nagaſaki, from whence is was ſent along with another box of the ſame kind, packed at the factory, to Batavia, to be forwarded to the *Hortus Medicus*, in Amſterdam.

We

We alſo viewed the temples here, and had an interview with the two governors of the town.

The operation of ſmelting of copper was one day performed particularly for us, and merely on purpoſe that we might ſee it, in conſequence of the importunate intreaties both of our chief and our conductors. This was done with much greater ſimplicity than I had imagined. The ſmelting hut was from twenty to twenty-four feet wide, and a wall like a niche was built up, with a chimney on one ſide of it. At the bottom of this, and level with the floor, was a hearth, in which the ore, by the aſſiſtance of hand-bellows, had been ſmelted before our arrival. Directly oppoſite, on the ground, which was not floored, was dug a hole of an oblong form, and about twelve inches deep. Acroſs this were laid ten ſquare iron bars, barely the breadth of a finger aſunder, and all of them with one of their edges upwards. Over theſe was expanded a piece of ſail-cloth, which was preſſed down between the bars. Upon this was afterwards poured cold water, which ſtood about two inches above the cloth. The ſmelted ore was then taken up out of the hearth, with iron ladles, and poured into the above deſcribed mould, ſo that ten or eleven bars, ſix inches long, were caſt each time. As ſoon as theſe were taken out, the fuſion was continued, and the water now and then changed.

That

That the copper was thus caſt in water, was not known before in Europe, nor that the Japaneſe copper hence acquires its high colour and ſplendor. At the ſame time, I had the good fortune to receive, through the influence of my friends, the interpreters, a preſent of a box, in which was packed up, not only pure copper caſt in the above-mentioned manner, but alſo ſpecimens taken from every proceſs that it had gone through, ſuch as the crude pyrites with its matrix, the produce of the roaſting, and of the firſt and ſecond ſmelting.

This box, which may be ſeen in the cabinet of minerals belonging to the academy at Upſal, was not leſs gratifying to my late reſpectable and beloved tutor, Profeſſor BERGMAN, than the information I gave him on my return home with reſpect to the caſting of the copper in water.

After this we ſaw a quantity of caſt copper, not only in the above-mentioned form of bars, as it is ſold to the Dutch and Chineſe, but alſo caſt in larger and ſmaller, round and ſquare, thicker and thinner pieces, for other purpoſes, according as they may be wanted for the fabrication of kettles, pans, and other utenſils.

Here was a difference made between the ſervants that waited on us at the inns. Young boys were uſually called *kodomi*; but ſervants, that had arrived at the age of manhood, bore the appellation of *todokos*.

There cannot well be a ſtranger ſpectacle than that which preſents itſelf to the view, when a great multitude of people are aſſembled together, which is not unfrequently the caſe; every man's clothes, as well as the reſt of his paraphernalia, being marked with the owner's mark or his arms. This is a common cuſtom with the Japaneſe, ſo that every one knows his own property again, and thieves can make no advantage of ſtolen goods.

I purchaſed here a quantity of Moxa of different degrees of fineneſs, and of different qualities. The fineſt ſort of all is white, and is uſed in common all over the country as a cauſtic, both for the cure and the prevention of diſorders. The coarſer kind is brown, and is uſed as tinder. Both theſe ſorts are prepared from the common wormwood (*Artemiſia vulgaris*) that is to ſay, from the wool that covers its leaves. The leaves are gathered in this month, and afterwards dried and ſet by for farther preparation. They are then beaten and rubbed, till the fibrous part is ſeparated from the woolly, and the latter is obtained pure. There are particular ſurgeons who apply themſelves cloſely to the adminiſtration of this cauſtic, and who carefully ſtudy, when, how, to what part of the body, and in what diſorders it is to be uſed. It takes fire very readily, and conſumes ſlowly.

ſlowly. When a ſmall ball of this is laid on any part of the body, and ſet fire to, it burns down into the ſkin, forming ulcers of different depths, which ſome time after act as drains for carrying off the humours that have flowed to them from different parts. The back is the chief place for the application of this univerſal remedy, and although there are but few maladies in which it is not uſed, yet it has the beſt effect in rheumatiſms and colds. Neither ſex, age, nor ſituation in life, exempts any one from the neceſſity of its uſe.

The *Menyanthes nymphoides*, with the leaves and flowers, was kept here ſteeped in brine, and was uſed for ſallad, in the ſame manner as pickled cucumbers.

Of the *Box* tree, which was common in this country, combs were made, which were lacquered, and worn by the ladies in their hair by way of ornament.

The *Nymphea nelumbo*, in ſeveral places grew in the water, and was conſidered, on account of its beautiful appearance, as a ſacred plant, and pleaſing to the gods. The images of idols were often ſeen ſitting on its large leaves.

The Skimmi *(Illicium Aniſatum)* was every where conſidered as a poiſonous tree, and the Japaneſe would not believe that the ſame tree produced the real *(Aniſum Stellatum)* Starry

Aniſe, which they annually buy of the Chineſe. The Capſules did not ripen well in this country, nor had they ſuch a ſtrong and agreeable aromatic taſte as thoſe that are kept in our druggiſt's ſhops. Otherwiſe, the tree itſelf was in high eſtimation, was frequently to be met with planted, and particularly near the temples, and, as their idols were ſuppoſed to delight in it, branches of it were always put amongſt other flowers in their temples in pots full of water.

For the menſuration of time, the Japaneſe uſe the powder of the bark of this tree in a ſingular manner. A box twelve inches long, being filled with aſhes, ſmall furrows are made in theſe aſhes, from one end of the box to the other, and ſo on backwards and forwards, to a conſiderable number. In theſe furrows is ſtrewed ſome fine powder of Skimmi-bark, and diviſions are made for the hours. The lid of the box is then cloſed, but a ſmall hole is left open in order to ſupply the fire with air. After this the powder is ſet on fire, which conſumes very ſlowly, and the hours are proclaimed by ſtriking the bells of the temples.

The fruit of the *Melia azedarach* was uſed, like the ſeeds of the Rhus Succedanea, for making an expreſſed oil, which oil grew hard like tallow, and was uſed for candles.

On

On the 15*th of June* we ſet out for *Fiogo*, where we made preparations for the long voyage we had to take, and embarked on board of the large veſſel, which uſually carried the ambaſſador over to Simonoſeki. The paſſage this time was both quick and proſperous, ſo that in the ſpace of a few days we arrived ſafe in port.

From Fiogo we went to *Kokura*, and on midſummer-day, in the morning, from thence to *Nagaſaki*. We dined and ſlept at the ſame places where we had put up on our journey upwards to Jedo.

There cannot be a finer ſpectacle in all nature than that of the *Lampyris Japonica* in a ſummer's evening. This is a fly, which near its tail has two ſmall bladders, that, like the glow-worms in Europe, diffuſe a bluiſh phoſphoric light. But the glow-worm has no wings, and lies quiet in the juniper buſhes; whereas, this is winged, and flies about free and unconfined. Thouſands of theſe now filled the air, ſome ſoaring high, and others flying lower and near the ground; ſo that the whole horizon ſeemed to be a ſky illuminated by thouſands of glittering ſtars.

In *Fiogo* we gave our norimon-men five rix-dollars and five maas for their trouble, and to the hoſteſs in *Fiamits Toge*, according to the eſta-

bliſhed cuſtom, ſeven maas and five konderyns; after having baited there, and regaled ourſelves with ſakki.

Before we got quite to *Nagaſaki* town, our cheſts were ſealed, in order that they might paſs on to the warehouſe without being ſearched. Our norimons and the reſt of the baggage, as alſo we ourſelves, were ſtrictly ſearched. It is true, I had no contraband articles to hide; but as to the ſcarce coins and maps, which I with great pains and difficulty had procured, I was unwilling either to loſe them, or, by their means, bring any man into difficulties. Therefore, after having put the maps amongſt other papers, and covered the thick coins over with plaſter, and hid the thinner pieces in my ſhoes, I arrived, with the reſt of our company, ſafe in the factory on the 30*th of June*, where we gave each of our ſervants one thail and five maas, and were received by our friends with ſatisfaction and joy; which were ſo much greater and livelier, as this journey had been protracted to a much greater length than uſual, and conſequently they had long been in expectation of our return.

THE

THE NATURE AND PROPERTIES OF THE COUNTRY.

JAPAN is ſituated beyond the farthermoſt end of Aſia to the eaſt, entirely ſeparated from this part of the globe, and conſiſts of three large, and many ſmall iſlands. It extends from the 30th to the 41ſt degree of north latitude, and from the 143d to the 161ſt degree of eaſt longitude, reckoning from the meredian of Teneriffe. Therefore it lies ſeveral degrees eaſt of the capital of Sweden, ſo that at Japan they have ſunriſe and noon eight hours earlier; conſequently, when it is noon at Jedo, it is only four o'clock in the morning at Stockholm, which makes a difference of eight hours.

Moſt of the European nations call this empire Japan, or Japon; the inhabitants themſelves call it Nipon, or Niſon; and the Chineſe, Sippon and Jepuen.

The Japaneſe iſlands were not totally unknown in former ages. Japan is ſuppoſed to be the country which Marco Paolo, of Venice, heard the Chineſe mention by the name of Zipangri. Of the European nations, the Portugueſe were the firſt who diſcovered it, and landed there, viz. when ANTOINE DE MOTA, FRANÇOIS ZEIMOTO,

and ANTOINE PEIXOTA, were thrown by a ſtorm, with a large Chineſe junk, on this coaſt, on their voyage from Siam to China. After their arrival at China, and in conſequence of the report they made, other Portugueſe, and even miſſionaries, were ſent thither. In what year the firſt Portugueſe made this diſcovery is by no means certain; ſome ſay in the year 1535, others in 1542, others in 1548, and others ſtill later.

The whole country conſiſts of ſcarcely any thing elſe than mountains, hills, and vallies; and a large plain is ſeldom ſeen here. The coaſt is ſurrounded by mountains and rocks, and a very turbulent ſtormy ſea. The greateſt part of its harbours are entirely unknown to the Europeans; and thoſe few that are known, are either full of rocks, or have large ſands or ſhoals, ſo that all ſailing and entrance into them is extremely dangerous. Formerly Portugueſe and Dutch veſſels arrived in the harbour of Firandos; but at preſent this, as well as all the others, are ſhut up, and Nagaſaki is the only port in which foreign veſſels are allowed to anchor. The harbour of Jedo has ſuch ſhallow ground, that even ſmall boats cannot approach the ſtrand; the larger Japaneſe veſſels keep far out to ſea, and an European ſhip would be obliged to anchor at five leagues diſtance.

The

The mountains are of various heights, more or leſs ſcattered or connected, and ſome of them alſo are volcanoes. One of the higheſt in the country is mount Fuſi; its top reaching above the clouds, and being diſcernible at the diſtance of many leagues.

Many of the mountains are overgrown with wood; and ſome of theſe again, which are not too ſteep, are cultivated and made to riſe in very high perpendicular declivities, like ſteps, one above the other, and that not unfrequently up to the very top. In the vallies and on the plains the ſoil differs in different places; but moſt commonly it conſiſts of clay or ſand, or of both together, intermixed with a ſmall portion of mould.

In general it may be aſſerted, with the greateſt truth, that the ſoil of Japan is in itſelf barren; but in conſequence of the labour and manure beſtowed upon it, together with heat and a ſufficient quantity of rain, it is brought to a conſiderable degree of fertility.

The heat in ſummer is very violent, and would be inſupportable, if the air was not cooled by winds from the ſea.

In like manner the cold in winter is extremely ſevere, when the wind blows from the north and north-eaſt. It is always felt to be more intenſe than it really is, as indicated by the thermometer;

as from the violence with which the wind blows, it pierces the body like arrows of ice.

The weather is very changeable the whole year throughout, and the ground receives rain in abundance. It rains almoſt the whole year round; but particularly in the *Satſaki* or rainy months, as they are called, which commence at midſummer. This abundance of rain is the cauſe of the fertility of Japan, and, of what is the conſequence of this, its high degree of population.

Thunder is by no means unfrequent; but tempeſts and hurricanes are very common, as alſo earthquakes.

The thermometrical obſervations which I made during my ſtay in Japan, and which are probably extremely uncommon in their kind, will ſhew in a more accurate manner the nature of this climate; and as none ſuch, to my knowledge, have been hitherto made known, I have thought proper to be very circumſtantial in the communication. They were chiefly made in the ſouthern parts of Japan, that is, near Nagaſaki, on the iſland of Dezima, but part of them were likewiſe made during my journey to the court, and in Jedo, the capital.

The thermometer I made uſe of was Fahrenheit's, divided into 112 degrees, with a double glaſs, and filled with quickſilver, and was affected

fected by the ſlighteſt change of weather. I always kept it hanging on the outſide of my chamber window, by the ſide of a wall, againſt a wooden poſt in a northern aſpect, and in the open air.

The greateſt degree of heat in Nagaſaki was 98 degrees, in the month of Auguſt; and the ſevereſt cold 35 degrees, in January, in the morning. The cold weather was univerſally allowed to ſet in this year later than other years; and was of ſhorter duration, inſomuch, that we began to make fires in our rooms later than uſual.

As to a barometer, I had none; and therefore could make no barometrical obſervations, in the ſtrict ſenſe of the word; in general, however, I took notice,

1. That the eaſt and north, and north-eaſt winds, which here blow from the land, are very cold. The ſouth and weſt, and ſouth-weſt, which blow from the ſea, are always much warmer; and when it rains, the weather immediately grows milder.

2. In the ſummer time, the wind blows at Nagaſaki almoſt every afternoon from the ſouth, which is a refreſhing wind; in the nights and mornings it blows from the eaſt.

3. When a fog riſes in the evening, and the clouds gather, it generally rains on that night; but

but if there be a fog in the morning, it generally proves fair.

4. When the ſky in the winter is clouded over in the eaſt and ſouth, rain, with blowing weather, and ſtorms, generally ſucceed; but as ſoon as it clears up in the weſt or north, the weather turns out fair.

5. In the months of December and January, I twice obſerved fine flakes of ſnow in the air, which, however, at Dezima, melted before it could reach the ground. I was told, that in other years a great deal of ſnow had fallen, which had lain for ſome time.

6. Lightening, thunder, and thunder-ſhowers, occur ſometimes in June and July, but chiefly in Auguſt and September, as well in the evening, as all night long.

D. M.	Morn.	Noon	Afn.	Even.	State of the Weather.
1	74	85	87	84	
2	76	85	88	86	
3	86	88	90	88	Cloudy.
4	86	89	89	87	
5	83	81	81	80	Mizzling rain.
6	76	82	84	81	
7	75	83	87	85	
8	75	81	82	78	Cloudy.
9	73	80	81	80	
10	71	81	83	81	
11	75	75	76	76	Rain. Sunshine towards evening.
12	74	79	82	79	
13	67	79	80	80	
14	72	79	80	79	
15	76	81	81	79	
16	72	80	80	77	
17	72	82	82	80	
18	73	79	83	79	
19	70	80	81	80	
20	72	81	81	79	
21	72	79	80	80	
22	72	81	82	80	
23	75	82	82	79	
24	70	81	82	79	
25	70	78	81	76	
26	69	77	77	77	
27	69	77	79	78	
28	71	77	78	77	
29	71	79	80	78	
30	68	78	82	81	

D. M.	Morn.	Noon	Aftn.	Even.	State of the Weather.
1	71	79	84	82	
2	69	80	83	81	
3	74	81	82	81	
4	72	81	82	80	
5	72	81	84	82	
6	72	82	83	82	
7	72	81	84	84	
8	77	84	88	84	
9	74	84	86	85	
10	76	84	86	85	
11	78	84	85	84	
12	77	79	80	77	
13	68	77	79	78	
14	67	76	76	78	
15	70	75	80	80	
16	70	76	73	76	
17	70	72	75	74	Cloudy with rain.
18	70	73	74	72	
19	70	72	73	73	
20	70	73	75	73	
21	71	73	75	72	
22	71	72	73	72	Rain.
23	70	71	73	72	
24	66	68	68	65	
25	63	65	66	69	Rain towards Even.
26	66	70	71	70	
27	63	64	65	64	Cloudy.
28	60	66	67	64	
29	64	68	70	70	Cloudy, with miz-
30	63	68	69	68	zling rain.
31	60	68	70	68	

D. M.	Morn.	Noon	Aftn.	Even.	State of the Weather.
1	64	72	73	75	Wind ſouth.
2	77	73	71	70	
3	60	68	70	68	
4	59	66	66	64	
5	64	68	70	71	Cl. with miz. rain.
6	70	76	78	78	Rain in the forenoon.
7	76	74	76	72	
8	67	67	67	62	Delightful ſunſhine.
9	58	63	64	62	
10	56	63	63	63	The breath viſible in
11	60	61	64	64	the morning.
12	59	63	66	65	
13	60	61	63	61	
14	60	60	60	60	Wind north.
15	60	62	63	61	
16	52	66	68	62	
17	52	68	71	64	
18	53	67	68	60	
19	55	64	64	63	The breath viſible
20	57	64	65	64	when the thermo-
21	52	64	66	63	meter was between
22	56	61	62	56	55 and 60.
23	48	60	61	56	
24	52	60	60	57	
25	55	56	59	53	
26	53	58	59	55	Rain.
27	50	58	60	55	
28	45	60	61	58	
29	53	64	67	65	
30	60	67	68	66	Rain the whole night.

D. M.	Morn.	Noon	Aft.	Even.	State of the Weather.
1	58	68	68	54	
2	56	68	68	63	
3	66	68	70	70	Thunder ſhowers.
4	59	67	67	59	
5	48	48	48	44	
6	39	52	53	51	
7	41	55	57	52	
8	40	56	59	56	
9	45	59	60	56	
10	46	60	60	56	
11	51	59	59	59	
12	56	64	64	60	Small rain.
13	51	64	66	60	Rain.
14	48	62	63	60	
15	52	59	59	56	The breath viſible,
16	44	55	56	52	rain.
17	51	54	54	55	Rain.
18	48	55	56	55	
19	47	57	56	55	
20	50	60	61	57	
21	56	63	60	56	Rain.
22	47	50	47	47	Wind N. Hail.
23	42	52	52	48	Hoar froſt, rain in
24	38	55	55	54	the evening.
25	50	54	52	56	Rain.
26	45	58	61	56	
27	56	63	64	66	Rain.
28	57	62	63	57	
29	54	59	54	54	Hard rain.
30	56	57	59	55	
31	48	53	57	54	

D. M.	Morn.	Noon	Aftn.	Even.	State of the Weather.
1	52	58	60	54	
2	50	55	54	50	
3	42	51	54	48	
4	38	54	56	54	
5	52	60	64	58	Rain even. & night. East.
6	66	68	68	70	Rain.
7	57	60	58	56	Rain, afterwards funſhine.
8	54	52	52	46	Rain. Wind N.
9	40	46	44	46	
10	43	52	54	48	
11	44	52	52	54	Cloudy. Rain.
12	59	60	60	55	Rain.
13	44	52	50	50	
14	42	50	52	48	
15	38	50	52	50	Froſt.
16	47	54	54	52	Rain.
17	44	52	52	50	
18	48	50	48	46	Cloudy. Wind N.
19	38	42	42	40	Wind N. very cold. Snow.
20	35	48	50	46	Thick ice on the water.
21	36	50	50	50	Cloudy. Rain.
22	47	52	54	50	Wind N. Rain.
23	44	52	50	48	Rain & hail. Wind N.W.
24	40	48	44	44	Wind N. Rain.
25	44	48	48	46	
26	36	55	56	55	Hoar froſt. Ice.
27	48	62	62	58	
28	44	54	50	50	
29	36	55	56	50	
30	48	58	58	61	Rain. Wind N.W.
31	60	56	56	52	Rain. Wind N.W.

D.M.	Morn.	Noon	Aftn.	Even.	State of the Weather.
1	42	48	48	48	Rain. Snow. Wind
2	43	51	50	50	S. W.
3	40	52	56	52	
4	46	56	58	56	
5	50	60	60	58	Wind W. Sunſhine.
6	60	64	66	62	
7	47	54	54	51	
8	48	51	51	52	
9	46	48	48	48	Rain.
10	48	54	58	56	
11	48	52	52	50	
12	48	52	52	50	
13	42	44	50	48	Rain. Snow.
14	44	48	48	46	
15	42	50	50	46	
16	42	52	55	52	
17	44	52	52	50	
18	42	54	54	50	
19	44	54	56	52	
20	44	56	58	52	
21	52	58	58	56	Small rain.
22	60	62	63	60	Mizzling rain.
23	52	54	54	50	
24	44	54	58	52	
25	48	56	58	54	Mizzling rain.
26	56	50	50	48	Rain.
27	40	50	52	48	
28	44	55	56	51	
29	45	55	56	51	

D. M.	Morn.	Noon	Aftn.	Even.	State of the Weather.
1	46	54	56	52	
2	44	56	60	50	
3	44	56	56	56	
4	56	60	62	58	On the journey to the
5	55	61	62	58	court.
6	50	62	63	55	
7	58	54	54	52	Rain.
8	47	59	56	52	
9	44	58	56	52	
10	44	56	56	52	Rain.
11	51	56	56	56	
12	54	58	58	58	Thunder ſhowers.
13	60	62	62	62	Rain.
14	62	60	62	60	Rain in the morning.
15	58	55	55	56	Rain.
16	60	62	60	56	
17	54	66	70	66	
18	56	60	60	52	Rain.
19	60	66	62	62	
20	56	68	68	56	
21	58	72	72	70	Mizzling rain.
22	60	68	68	62	Rain in the morning.
23	58	60	70	68	
24	64	68	66	64	Mizzling rain.
25	64	68	70	58	
26	58	64	64	60	
27	56	58	56	55	
28	60	60	60	56	Rain in the morning.
29	52	56	58	56	
30	58	55	64	56	
31	54	58	54	55	

D. M.	Morn.	Noon.	Aftn.	Even.	State of the Weather.
1	56	58	58	56	
2	60	68	68	60	
3	62	60	60	58	
4	60	66	64	62	
5	60	66	66	60	
6	60	77	77	70	
7	60	68	72	70	
8	62	72	74	70	In Osaka.
9	60	72	74	70	
10	60	60	60	58	
11	58	60	60	60	In Miaco.
12	62	60	64	62	Rain.
13	56	58	56	50	Rain.
14	48	58	60	58	
15	56	56	56	56	Rain.
16	58	58	58	62	Rain.
17	62	70	70	70	
18	62	66	68	66	
19	64	66	66	66	Rain.
20	64	66	66	64	
21	60	60	60	60	Rain.
22	56	56	58	58	
23	50	56	60	54	
24	48	66	70	66	
25	60	70	68	64	Rain and thunder.
26	52	70	72	58	
27	58	70	76	68	
28	62	65	66	72	
29	62	68	68	68	Mizzling rain.
30	62	68	70	66	

D. M.	Morn.	Noon	Afin.	Even.	State of the Weather.
1	54	72	74	68	In Jedo.
2	72	72	72	68	Mizzling rain.
3	64	64	64	64	
4	60	70	72	68	
5	66	70	72	68	
6	56	70	70	68	Rain in the evening.
7	58	64	64	64	Hard rain.
8	62	70	76	72	Thunder ſhowers.
9	66	72	74	68	
10	64	66	66	62	Thunder ſhowers.
11	56	64	68	64	
12	58	70	72	68	
13	58	70	72	70	
14	68	74	76	72	
15	68	74	76	72	
16	70	76	78	74	Rain.
17	70	78	76	72	
18	60	70	72	70	
19	64	74	76	74	
20	70	72	76	76	
21	66	70	74	68	
22	62	72	76	74	
23	68	74	76	76	Mizzling rain.
24	68	80	82	78	
25	74	80	76	76	
26	76	74	80	70	Left Jedo.
27	64	76	78	72	
28	66	74	74	72	
29	68	70	72	74	Mizzling rain.
30	72	72	72	66	Rain.
31	66	78	78	68	

D. M	Morn.	Noon	Aftn.	Even.	State of the Weather.
1	68	72	72	70	
2	66	76	78	72	Rain in the morning.
3	68	76	84	78	
4	64	76	76	74	
5	72	76	78	80	Thunder ſhowers.
6	64	66	66	64	
7	64	66	68	64	In Miaco.
8	64	66	66	68	Rain.
9	65	70	70	70	
10	64	80	74	70	
11	68	80	82	76	In Oſaka.
12	68	76	78	76	
13	72	72	72	76	Rain.
14	76	76	76	72	Rain.
15	70	72	74	76	
16	72	78	84	80	
17	74	78	78	76	
18	76	78	78	74	Rain.
19	74	74	74	72	
20	74	76	76	72	
21	75	76	66	76	
22	76	76	76	76	
23	80	76	76	76	In Kokora.
24	76	84	84	80	
25	76	80	84	82	
26	76	82	78	74	Heavy rain at noon.
27	76	82	80	76	Rain.
28	76	84	84	84	Rain.
29	78	82	84	82	On Dezima iſland.
30	80	82	84	82	

D. M.	Morn.	Noon	Afte.	Even.	State of the Weather.
1	80	84	88	82	Rain in the morning.
2	80	84	84	80	Ditto.
3	80	84	86	80	
4	78	88	88	84	
5	82	90	90	84	
6	84	90	90	84	
7	82	89	89	82	
8	80	84	85	80	Cloudy.
9	78	76	78	76	Heavy thunder-ſhrs.
10	78	80	80	76	Rain.
11	76	80	80	76	Showers.
12	72	80	80	78	
13	80	86	84	80	
14	76	80	86	80	
15	84	88	90	78	
16	78	80	85	82	Heavy rain.
17	80	84	84	80	
18	80	86	86	80	
19	82	84	84	82	
20	80	88	92	84	
21	80	91	92	86	
22	82	88	88	86	
23	84	88	88	84	
24	84	88	88	85	
25	82	84	84	83	Showers.
26	82	90	91	84	
27	82	88	88	84	
28	84	86	88	84	Showers.
29	84	78	78	79	Heavy thunder-ſhrs.
30	82	85	85	82	
31	82	88	88	86	

D. M.	Morn.	Noon	Afte.	Even.	State of the Weather.
1	86	93	96	98	Thunder ſhowers.
2	84	88	88	82	Hard rain.
3	79	80	82	80	
4	80	92	95	84	
5	84	95	98	84	
6	80	96	98	88	
7	82	96	98	92	
8	80	92	96	88	
9	84	96	98	86	
10	86	88	86	86	Rain.
11	78	86	86	82	
12	80	90	92	88	
13	88	90	93	88	
14	86	96	96	90	
15	84	86	86	82	Heavy rain.
16	80	86	86	84	Small rain.
17	78	90	92	86	
18	78	90	92	84	
19	76	88	90	84	
20	86	88	90	84	Rain in the evening.
21	82	92	94	86	
22	82	86	86	82	Rain.
23	80	88	88	82	Rain.
24	82	90	90	84	
25	80	90	92	86	
26	80	92	94	84	
27	82	92	92	86	
28	82	88	88	86	
29	82	90	90	84	
30	82	89	90	86	
31	80	90	90	84	Rain in the morning.

D. M.	Morn.	Noon	Aftn.	Even.	State of the Weather.
1	80	88	90	84	Rain in the morning.
2	80	84	84	78	Thunder ſhowers.
3	72	84	86	78	
4	70	88	90	80	
5	76	90	94	86	
6	77	90	90	88	Rain in the evening.
7	80	94	94	80	Heavy thunder ſhow-
8	80	94	94	88	ers.
9	82	94	96	88	
10	80	92	94	86	
11	80	90	90	82	Thunder ſhowers.
12	80	86	96	84	
13	78	88	90	86	
14	82	82	82	80	Heavy thunder ſhow-
15	80	78	78	78	ers for three days
16	78	80	80	80	together.
17	76	82	80	76	
18	74	82	82	76	
19	66	80	82	75	
20	68	84	84	76	
21	68	82	82	76	
22	72	78	78	76	
23	68	78	78	76	
24	65	80	82	78	
25	70	82	80	72	
26	64	80	82	72	
27	60	78	82	74	
28	60	80	80	76	
29	60	82	82	76	
30	60	82	82	74	

D. M.	Morn.	Noon	Aftn.	Even.	State of the Weather.
1	62	86	86	78	
2	72	86	86	80	
3	76	82	82	76	
4	66	84	84	78	
5	70	82	84	78	
6	64	82	82	78	
7	66	82	84	78	
8	62	82	84	78	
9	64	84	86	78	
10	68	84	86	80	
11	74	80	80	80	Thunder ſhowers.
12	72	76	76	78	
13	66	74	82	74	
14	72	80	80	80	Rain. Wind S.
15	70	74	74	68	
16	64	64	64	64	Cloudy. Wind N.
17	60	66	64	62	Mizzling rain.
18	62	66	66	64	Ditto.
19	62	68	68	68	
20	66	66	66	62	Rain.
21	62	66	66	66	Ditto.
22	64	68	68	66	
23	58	70	70	66	
24	58	74	74	70	
25	60	76	76	74	
26	64	80	82	76	
27	72	76	76	70	
28	70	80	80	76	Thunder ſhowers.
29	68	70	72	68	
30	58	74	74	66	
31	64	74	74	66	

THE PERSONS OF THE JAPANESE.

THE people of this nation are well made, active, free and eaſy in their motions, with ſtout limbs, although their ſtrength is not to be compared to that of the northern inhabitants of Europe. The men are of the middling ſize, and in general not very corpulent; yet I have ſeen ſome that were ſufficiently fat. They are of a yellowiſh colour all over, ſometimes bordering on brown, and ſometimes on white. The lower claſs of people, who in ſummer, when at work, lay bare the upper part of their bodies, are ſun-burnt, and conſequently brown. Ladies of diſtinction, who ſeldom go out in the open air without being covered, are perfectly white. It is by their eyes that, like the Chineſe, theſe people are diſtinguiſhable. Theſe organs have not that rotundity which thoſe of other nations exhibit, but are oblong, ſmall, and are ſunk deeper in the head, in conſequence of which theſe people have almoſt the appearance of being pink-eyed. In other reſpects their eyes are dark-brown, or rather black, and the eye-lids form in the great angle of the eye a deep furrow, which makes the Japaneſe look as if they were ſharp-ſighted, and diſcriminates them from other nations.

nations. The eye-brows are alſo placed ſomewhat higher. Their heads are in general large, and their necks ſhort, their hair black, thick, and ſhining, from the uſe they make of oils. Their noſes, although not flat, are yet rather thick and ſhort.

THE GENIUS AND DISPOSITION OF THIS NATION.

The Japaneſe are in general intelligent and provident, free and unconſtrained, obedient and courteous, curious and inquiſitive, induſtrious and ingenious, frugal and ſober, cleanly, good-natured and friendly, upright and juſt, truſty and honeſt, miſtruſtful, ſuperſtitious, proud, and haughty, unforgiving, brave, and invincible.

The Japaneſe nation ſhews *Senſe* and ſteadineſs in all its undertakings, ſo far as the light of ſcience, by whoſe brighter rays it has not as yet had the good fortune to be illumined, can ever guide it. This nation is ſo far from deſerving to be ranked with ſuch as are called ſavage, that it rather merits a place amongſt the moſt civilized. Their preſent mode of government, regulations for foreign commerce, their manufactures, the vaſt abundance, even to ſuperfluity, of all the neceſſaries of life, &c. give con-

vincing

vincing proofs of their ſagacity, ſteadineſs, and undaunted ſpirit. That idle vanity, ſo common amongſt other Aſiatic as well as many African nations, who adorn themſelves with ſhells, beads, and glittering pieces of metal, is never to be obſerved here; nor are theſe unneceſſary European trappings of gold and ſilver lace, jewels, and the like, which ſerve merely to catch the eye, here prized at all; but they endeavour to furniſh themſelves from their own manufactures with decent clothing, palatable food, and excellent weapons.

Liberty is the ſoul of the Japaneſe; not that which degenerates into licentiouſneſs and riotous exceſs, but a liberty under ſtrict ſubjection to the laws. It has been ſuppoſed, indeed, that the common people of Japan were merely ſlaves under a deſpotic government, as the laws are extremely ſevere. But a ſervant who hires himſelf to a maſter for a year, is not therefore a ſlave; neither is a ſoldier, who has inliſted for a certain number of years, and over whom a much ſtricter hand is kept, a ſlave, although he is obliged implicitly to obey his ſuperiors commands. The Japaneſe hate and deteſt the inhuman traffic in ſlaves carried on by the Dutch, and the cruelty with which theſe poor creatures are treated.

The

The rights and liberties of the higher and lower claſs of people are equally protected by the laws; and the uncommon ſeverity of theſe laws, joined to the inevitable execution of them, ſerves to keep every one within proper bounds. With regard to foreigners, no nation in the whole extenſive tract of the Indies is more vigilantly attentive to their liberties than this; and none more free from the encroachments, fraudulent attempts, or open attacks of others.

The regulations they have adopted in this particular are not to be paralleled in the whole world. The inhabitants have been forbidden to leave the empire on pain of death, and no foreigners are ſuffered to come into the country, except a few Dutchmen and ſome Chineſe, who during the whole time of their ſtay, are watched like ſtate priſoners. The people of diſtinction and thoſe that are rich, have a great number of attendants; and every one, in general, has ſome attendant in his houſe, to wait upon him, and when he goes abroad, to carry his cloak, ſhoes, umbrella, lantern, and other things that he may want of a ſimilar nature.

With reſpect to *Courteſy* and ſubmiſſion to their ſuperiors, few can be compared to the Japaneſe. Subordination to government and obedience to their parents, are inculcated into children in their early infancy, and in every

ſituation of life they are in this reſpect inſtructed by the good example of their elders, which has this effect, that the children are ſeldom reprimanded, ſcolded, or chaſtiſed. The inferior claſs of people ſhew their reſpect to thoſe of a higher rank and to their ſuperiors by bowing very low, and in the moſt reverential manner, and at the ſame time pay implicit obedience to them cheerfully, and without the leaſt heſitation. Their equals they always ſalute with great politeneſs, both at meeting and parting. In general they bend their backs with their heads downward, and lay their hands either on their knees, or elſe on their legs below their knees, and ſometimes bring them down to their feet, accordingly as a greater or leſs degree of reſpect is to be ſhewn, and the greater the veneration, the nearer do their heads approach the ground. If any one ſpeaks to them, or they are to preſent any thing to another, they bow in the ſame manner. If a perſon of inferior rank meets his ſuperior in the ſtreet, he remains in the poſture above mentioned till the latter has paſſed him. If they are equals, they both make the ſame obeiſance, ſtanding ſtill, and then go on with their backs bent for a ſhort time after they have paſſed each other. On entering any houſe, they fall on their knees, and bow their heads more or leſs low; and before they

they riſe to go away, perform the ſame obeiſance.

This nation, as well as many others, carry their *Curioſity* to a great length. They examine narrowly every thing that is carried thither by the Europeans, and every thing that belongs to them. They are continually aſking for information upon every ſubject, and frequently tire the Dutch out with their queſtions. Among the merchants who arrive here, it is chiefly the phyſician of the embaſſy that is conſidered by the Japaneſe as learned; and conſequently, on the little iſland ſet apart for the factory, and particularly in the journey to court, as alſo during the reſidence of the Dutch in the metropolis, they look up to him as an oracle, whom they ſuppoſe capable of giving them information upon every ſubject, particularly on thoſe of mathematics, geography, natural philoſophy, pharmacy, zoology, botany, and phyſic.

During the audience we had of the emperor, the privy counſellors, and others of the higheſt officers of ſtate, we were ſurveyed from head to foot, as alſo our hats, ſwords, clothes, buttons, lace, watches, canes, rings, &c.; nay, we were even obliged to write in their preſence, in order to ſhew them our manner of writing and our characters.

In

In *mechanical ingenuity* and invention, this nation keeps chiefly to that which is neceſſary and uſeful; but in induſtry it excels moſt others.

Their works in copper and other metals are fine, and in wood both neat and laſting; but their well-tempered ſabres, and their beautiful lacquered ware, exceed every thing of the kind that has hitherto been produced elſewhere. The diligence with which the huſbandman cultivates the ſoil, and the pains they beſtow on it, are ſo great as to ſeem incredible.

Frugality has its principal ſeat in Japan. It is a virtue as highly eſteemed in the imperial palace, as in the pooreſt cottage. It is in conſequence of this that the middling claſs of people are contented with their little pittance; and that accumulated ſtores of the rich are not diſſipated in wantonneſs and luxury. It is in conſequence of this, that dearth and famine are ſtrangers to this country; and that in the whole extent of this populous empire, ſcarcely a needy perſon or beggar is to be found. The people in general are neither parſimonious nor avaricious; and have a fixed diſlike to gluttony and drunkenneſs. As the ſoil is not waſted upon the cultivation of tobacco, or of any other uſeleſs plant, neither is the grain employed in the diſ-

tillation of ſpirits, or other idle, not to ſay pernicious, purpoſes.

Cleanlineſs and *neatneſs* are attended to as well with regard to their bodies, as to their cloathing, houſes, food, veſſels, &c.; and they uſe the warm-bath daily.

Of their *friendly diſpoſition* and good nature, I have frequently with aſtoniſhment ſeen manifeſt proofs; even at a time when, as now, they have every reaſon in the world to hate and deſpiſe the Europeans who traffic there, for their bad conduct and fraudulent dealings. This nation is lofty, it is true, but good natured and friendly withal; with gentleneſs and kindneſs it may be ſoothed and brought to hear reaſon; but is not to be moved in the leaſt by threats, or any thing like defiance.

Juſtice is held ſacred all over the country. The monarch never injures any of his neighbours; and no inſtance is to be found in hiſtory, ancient or modern, of his having ſhewn an ambition to extend his territories by conqueſt. The hiſtory of Japan affords numberleſs inſtances of the heroiſm of theſe people in the defence of their country againſt foreign invaſions, or internal inſurrections; but not one of their encroachments upon the lands or properties of others. The Japaneſe have never given way to the weakneſs of conquering other kingdoms, or ſuffering

fering any part of their own to be taken from them. They have ever followed, and ſtill continue to follow, the uſages and cuſtoms of their forefathers, and never adopt the manners of other nations. Juſtice conſtantly preſides at their tribunals, where cauſes are adjudged without delay, and without intrigues or partiality. The guilty finds no where an aſylum; no reſpect is paid to perſons, nor can any one preſume to flatter himſelf with hopes of pardon or favour. Juſtice is held ſacred even with reſpect to engagements with the Europeans, inſomuch, that treaties once concluded are neither broken, nor even a ſingle letter of them altered, unleſs the Europeans themſelves give occaſion to ſuch procedures.

Honeſty prevails throughout the whole country; and perhaps there are few parts of the world where ſo few thefts are committed as here. Highway robberies are totally unknown. Thefts are ſeldom heard of; and in their journey to the court the Europeans are ſo ſecure, that they pay very little attention to their baggage; although in the factory the common people think it no ſin to pilfer a few trifles, particularly ſugar and tea-cups, from the Dutch, while theſe articles are carrying to or from the quay.

It is highly probable that theſe people have not been always ſo *ſuſpicious* as they are at pre-

ſent; poſſibly their former internal commotions and civil wars, but ſtill more the frauds of the Europeans, have called forth and increaſed their miſtruſt, which now, at leaſt in their commerce with the Dutch and the Chineſe, is without bounds.

Superſtition is more common with them, and riſes to a higher degree than in any other nation; which is owing to the little knowledge they have of moſt ſciences, and the abſurd principles inculcated into them by their prieſts, together with their idolatrous doctrines. This ſuperſtitious diſpoſition is diſplayed at their feaſts, their public worſhip, in the making of ſolemn promiſes, in the uſe of particular remedies, the chuſing of lucky or unlucky days, &c.

Pride is one of the principal defects of this nation. They believe that they are honoured with *that ſacred origin from gods*, from heaven, the ſun and moon, which many Aſiatic nations as arrogantly as abſurdly lay claim to. They conſequently think themſelves to be ſomewhat more than other people, and, in particular, conſider the Europeans in a very indifferent light. Whatever injury a Japaneſe might be inclined to put up with, he can never bear to have his pride touched. It was pride that expelled the Portugueſe from the country, and this alone may in time ruin the preſent flouriſhing traffic carried on by the Dutch.

Beſides

Beſides the circumſtance of this nation having never (not even in the remoteſt ages) been conquered or ſubjected to any foreign power, we read in the annals of its hiſtory ſuch accounts of its *valour* and *unconquerable ſpirit*, as might rather be taken for fables, and the produce of a fertile imagination, than the ſober dictates of truth, did not latter years furniſh us with convincing proofs of their reality. In the year 799, the Tartars having, for the firſt time, over-run part of Japan with an innumerable army, and their fleet having been loſt in one night in a hard gale of wind, the Japaneſe commander in chief, on the day following, raiſed the camp, attacked the enemy, routed and put them all to the ſword, ſo that not a man was left alive to return with the tidings of ſo unparalleled a defeat, and ſo complete a victory. In like manner, when in the year 1281, they were again attacked by the Tartars, to the amount of 240,000 men, the victory was equally great and glorious. The expulſion of the Portugueſe, and the extirpation, at the ſame time, of the Chriſtian religion in the ſeventeenth century, was ſo complete, that ſcarcely any traces are now to be found of their former exiſtence in the country. The war and devaſtation continued for the ſpace of 40 years: ſeveral millions were victims to its fury; and at the laſt ſiege 37,000 men fell. Theſe victories are not the only proofs of the courage and intrepidity of the

Japaneſe. I ſhall here adduce another inſtance ſtill more to the purpoſe. The affair happened in the year 1630. A ſmall Japaneſe veſſel arrived for the purpoſe of trading at the iſland of Formoſa, which at that time belonged to the Dutch Eaſt India company. One PETER NUYTZ, who was at that time governor, treated the Japaneſe merchants ill, who arrived there in this veſſel, and who, on their return home, complained to their prince of the ill-treatment they had received. As the prince took fire at this inſult, and the more ſo, as it came from foreigners whom he deſpiſed, and at the ſame time he did not find himſelf in a condition to revenge himſelf, his guards addreſſed him in the following manner: "We do not conſider ourſelves worthy any longer to have the care of your highneſs's perſon, unleſs you permit us to retrieve your honour. Nothing can efface this ſtain but the blood of the offender. You have only to command, and we will cut off his head, or bring him hither alive, to be treated as you ſhall think proper, and according to his deſerts. Seven of us will be ſufficient for the purpoſe. Neither the danger of the voyage, the ſtrength of the caſtle, nor the number of his guards, ſhall ſcreen him from our vengeance." Accordingly, having received the prince's permiſſion, and conſulted upon the meaſures proper to be taken, they arrived at Formoſa. They were no ſooner introduced to the governor, in order to

have

have an audience, than they all drew their ſabres, made him priſoner, and carried him on board of the veſſel that had brought them. This happened in broad day-light, in the ſight of his guards and domeſtics, and without any one offering to ſtir in defence of their maſter, or to reſcue him from his bold conductors, who, with their ſwords drawn, threatened to cleave his head in two the moment the leaſt oppoſition ſhould be made. This anecdote may be ſeen in KÆMPFER's Deſcription of Japan, *Appendix*, p. 56.

Any one that, from what has been ſaid above, has formed to himſelf a notion of the pride, juſtice, and courage of the Japaneſe, will not be much aſtoniſhed, when he is told, that this people, when injured, are quite *implacable*. As they are haughty and intrepid, ſo they are reſentful and unforgiving; they do not ſhew their hatred, however, with violence or warmth of temper, but frequently conceal it under the maſk of an inconceivable *ſang froid*, and wait with patience for the proper time to revenge themſelves. Never did I ſee a people leſs ſubject to ſudden emotions and affections of the mind. Abuſe them, deſpiſe them, or touch their honour as much as you pleaſe, they will never anſwer you a ſingle ſyllable, but merely with a long *Eh! Eh!* teſtify, as it were, their ſurpriſe, and conceive in ſilence the greateſt hatred for their opponent, which no juſtification,

nor length of time, nor change of circumſtances can afterwards efface. Thus they are not uſed to treat their enemies uncivilly either in word or behaviour, but deceive them, as well as others, with diſſembled friendſhip, till, ſooner or later, an opportunity offers of doing them ſome material injury.

THE JAPANESE LANGUAGE

Is, on account of its differing in many reſpects from the European languages, very difficult to learn. It is written, indeed, like the Chineſe, in ſtrait lines upwards and downwards, but the letters are quite different, and the languages, upon the whole, ſo diſſimilar, that theſe two neighbouring nations cannot underſtand each other without an interpreter. The Chineſe language, however, is much read and written at Japan, and is conſidered as their learned language, which, together with various ſciences, they have adopted from China.

Notwithſtanding theſe difficulties, I was at great pains, as well during the laſt autumn and winter months as ſince that time, to learn, from my beſt friends among the interpreters, both to underſtand and ſpeak it a little, as alſo to write it; though, as well for their ſafety as my own, I was obliged to do this with the greateſt privacy. And the better to obtain this end, whence I flattered myſelf that at a future period (and par-

ticularly in my journey to court) I might derive conſiderable advantage, I wrote down the words by degrees, as I learned them, and, by the aſſiſtance of the Japaneſe dictionary already mentioned, formed a vocabulary of a language, which of all others is the leaſt known in Europe. At firſt I imagined I ſhould profit much in this reſpect by my Dutch friends, and the more, as many of them ſeemed to be able to call for any thing they wanted in the Japaneſe tongue; but not one of them had ever thought of forming a vocabulary by way of aſſiſting his memory, or otherwiſe endeavoured to elucidate the nature of the language. A Japaneſe and Dutch vocabulary might, it is true, in the ſpace of two centuries, have been thought of, and completed for the uſe and ſervice of ſuch as are to remain for ſome time in this country, had not incapacity in ſome, and idleneſs in others, laid inſurmountable obſtacles in the way. Some ſtay here for a ſhort time only, others are merely in ſearch of a fortune, and, for the major part of them, the tobacco-pipe has too great charms for them to devote to any thing better, more uſeful, and more agreeable, their precious time, which, however, here they frequently complain of as tedious. Of this vocabulary I have given an extract, at the end of this volume, in hopes that ſomebody, ſooner or later, may reap ſome benefit from it.

THE

THE NAME

Of each family and individual is uſed in Japan in a very different manner from what it is in Europe. The family name of the Japaneſe remains unchanged, but is never uſed in daily converſation, or in the ordinary courſe of life, but only when they ſign any writings, and that chiefly when they ſet their ſeals to them. There is likewiſe this ſingularity in the affair, that the family name is not put after, but always before the adſcititious name, in like manner as in botany, where the generic name of a plant always precedes the ſpecific. So that the adſcititious or adopted name is that by which they are addreſſed, and this is changed ſeveral times in the courſe of their lives. As ſoon as a child is born, it receives from the parents a certain name, which, if a ſon, he keeps till he arrives at years of maturity. At that period it is changed. If afterwards he obtains an office, he again changes his name; and if, in proceſs of time, he is advanced to other offices, the ſame change always takes place, and ſome, but eſpecially emperors and princes, have a new name given them after their death. The names of the women are leſs ſubject to change, and are frequently taken from certain beautiful flowers.

flowers. Titles are given to place-men of a ſuperior order, on entering to their employments; and to the chief of them various names of honour are added by the ſpiritual emperor.

THEIR DRESS

Japan deſerves, more than any where elſe in the world, the name of national; as it not only differs from that of every other nation, but at the ſame time is uniform from the monarch down to the moſt inferior ſubject, ſimilar in both ſexes, and (which almoſt ſurpaſſes all belief) has been unchanged for the ſpace of two thouſand five hundred years.

It conſiſts every where of long and wide *night-gowns*, one or more of which are worn by people of every age and condition in life. The rich have them of the fineſt ſilk, and the poor of cotton. The women wear them reaching down to their feet, and the women of quality frequently with a train. Thoſe of the men come down to their heels; but travellers, together with ſoldiers and labouring people, either tuck them up, or wear them ſo ſhort, that they only reach to their knees. The men generally have them

them made of a plain ſilk of one colour, but the ſilken ſtuffs worn by the women are flowered, and ſometimes interwoven with gold flowers. In the ſummer, they are either without any lining at all, or elſe with a thin lining only; in winter, by way of defence againſt the cold weather, they are quilted with cotton or ſilk wadd. The men ſeldom wear many of them, but the women often from thirty to fifty, or more, and all ſo thin, that together they hardly weigh more than four or five pounds. The undermoſt of them ſerves for a ſhirt, and is therefore either white or bluiſh, and for the moſt part thin and tranſparent. All theſe night-gowns are faſtened about the waiſt by a *belt*, which for the men is about the breadth of a hand, and for the women of about twelve inches, and of ſuch a length as to go twice round the body, with a large knot and roſe. The knot worn by the fair ſex, which is larger than that worn by the men, ſhews immediately whether the woman is married or not; as the married women wear the knot before, and the ſingle behind. The men faſten to this belt their ſabre, fan, tobacco-pipe and pouch, and medicine-box. The gowns are rounded off about the neck, without a cape, open before, and ſhew the bare boſom, which is never covered either with a handkerchief, or any thing elſe. The ſleeves are always ill-ſhaped, and much wider than they ought to be, and ſewed together half

half way down in front, ſo as to form a bag at bottom, into which they put their hands in cold weather, or uſe it as a pocket to hold their papers and other things. Young girls, in particular, have the ſleeves of their gowns ſo long, as frequently to reach quite down to the ground.

On account of the great width of their garments, they are ſoon dreſſed and undreſſed, as they have nothing more to do than to untie their girdle, and draw in their arms, when the whole of their dreſs inſtantly falls off of itſelf. So that long and wide night-gowns univerſally form the dreſs of the Japaneſe nation, though in this point ſome ſmall variation takes place with regard to ſex, age, condition, and way of life. Thus one frequently ſees the common people, ſuch as labourers, fiſhermen, and ſailors, either undreſſed, when they are at their work, with their night-gowns taken off from the upper part of their bodies, and hanging down looſe from their girdles; or elſe quite naked, having round their body a girdle only, which wrapping round and covering the parts that decency requires to be concealed, is carried backwards between the thighs, to be faſtened to the back.

Men of a higher rank in life, have beſides theſe long night gowns, a ſhort *half-gown*, which is worn over the other, and is made of ſome thin kind of ſtuff, ſuch as gauze. It is like the former

former at the ſleeves and neck, but reaches only to the waſte, and is not faſtened with a girdle, but is tied before and at the top with a ſtring. This half-gown is ſometimes of a green, but moſt frequently of a black colour. When they come home to their houſes or to their reſpective offices, where there are none ſuperior to them, they take off this outer garment, and, folding it carefully up, lay it by.

The *breeches* are of a peculiar kind of ſtuff, which is thin indeed, but at the ſame time very cloſe and compact; and made neither of ſilk nor of cotton, but of a ſpecies of hemp. They are more like a petticoat than breeches; being ſewed between the legs, and left open at the ſides to about two-thirds of their length. They reach down to the ancles, and are faſtened about the waiſt with a band, which is carried round the body from before and from behind. At the back part of theſe breeches is a thin triangular piece of board, ſcarcely ſix inches long, which is covered with the ſame ſtuff as the breeches, and ſtands up againſt the back juſt above the band. The breeches are either ſtriped with brown or green, or elſe uniformly black. I have ſometimes ſeen them made of Succotas, a ſtuff from Bengal. Drawers are ſeldom uſed but on journies, and by ſoldiers, who wear ſhort and tucked-

up

up night-gowns, that they may walk or run with the greater ſpeed.

The complimentary dreſs, as a ſort of holiday dreſs is called in Japan, is uſed only on ſolemn occaſions, and when people of an inferior rank pay homage to their ſuperiors, or by ſuch as are going to court. Such a dreſs is worn on the outſide of all, over the gowns, that form the whole of this people's uſual dreſs. It conſiſts of two pieces, made of one and the ſame kind of ſtuff. The undermoſt piece, is the above-deſcribed breeches, which are generally made of a blue ſtuff, printed with white flowers. The uppermoſt piece, which particularly diſtinguiſhes this dreſs, is a frock, not unlike the half-night-gown already ſpoken of, but is carried on each ſide back over the ſhoulders, by which means the Japaneſe have the appearance of being very broad ſhouldered.

All their clothes are made either of ſilk, cotton, or of a kind of linen manufactured from certain ſpecies of nettles. The better ſort of people wear the fineſt ſilks, which in fineneſs and tenuity far exceed every thing produced either in India or Europe; but as theſe ſilks are not above twelve inches broad, they are not carried to Europe for ſale. The common people wear cotton, which is found here in great abundance. Sometimes, but merely as a matter of curioſity, the

the Japaneſe make of the bark of the *Morus papyrifera*, a kind of cloth, which is either manufactured like paper, or elſe ſpun and woven. The latter ſort, which is quite white and fine, and reſembles cotton, is ſometimes uſed by the women. The former, printed with flowers, is uſed for the long night-gowns by elderly people only, and is worn by them at no other time than in the winter, when they perſpire but little, and then with a gown or two beſides.

As the night-gowns reach down to the feet, and conſequently keep the thighs and legs warm, *ſtockings* are neither wanted nor uſed throughout the whole country. One ſees the common people, however, when travelling, and ſoldiers who have not ſuch long night-gowns, wear ſpatterdaſhes made of cotton ſtuff. I obſerved that ſome people near Nagaſaki wore alſo hempen *ſocks*, with the ſoles of cotton ſtuff, which they uſed in the ſevereſt winter months, to preſerve the feet from cold. They are tied faſt about the ancle, and have a ſeparate place made for the great toe to enter, and adapted to the form of the ſhoe.

The *ſhoes*, or, to ſpeak more properly, *ſlippers* of the Japaneſe, are the moſt ſhabby and indifferent part of their dreſs, and yet in equal uſe with the high and the low, the rich and the poor. They are made of rice-ſtraw woven, but ſometimes for people of diſtinction of fine ſlips of

ratan,

ratan. The ſhoe conſiſts of a ſole, without upper leather or hind-piece: forwards it is croſſed by a ſtrap, of the thickneſs of one's finger, which is lined with linen; from the tip of the ſhoe to this ſtrap a cylindrical ſtring is carried, which paſſes between the great and ſecond toe, and keeps the ſhoe faſt on the foot. As theſe ſhoes have no hind-piece, they make a noiſe, when people walk in them, like ſlippers. When the Japaneſe travel, their ſhoes are furniſhed with three ſtrings made of twiſted ſtraw, with which they are tied to the legs and feet, to prevent them from falling off. Some people carry one or more pair of ſhoes with them on their journies, in order to put on new, when the old ones are worn out. When it rains, or the roads are very dirty, theſe ſhoes are ſoon wetted through, and one continually ſees a great number of worn-out ſhoes lying on the roads, eſpecially near the brooks, where travellers have changed their ſhoes after waſhing their feet. Inſtead of theſe, in rainy or dirty weather, they wear high wooden clogs, which underneath are hallowed out in the middle, and at top have a band acroſs like a ſtirrup, and a ſtring for the great toe; ſo that they can walk without ſoiling their feet. Some of them have their ſtraw ſhoes faſtened to theſe wooden clogs. The Japaneſe never enter their houſes with their ſhoes on; but leave them in the entry, or place them on a

bench near the door, and thus are always bare-footed in their houſes, ſo as not to dirty their neat mats. During the time that the Dutch live at Japan, when they are ſometimes under an obligation of paying viſits at the houſes of the Japaneſe, their own rooms at the factory being likewiſe covered with mats of this kind, they wear, inſtead of the uſual ſhoes, red, green, or black ſlippers, which, on entering the houſe, they pull off; however, they have ſtockings on, and ſhoes made of cotton ſtuff, with buckles in them, which ſhoes are made at Japan, and can be waſhed whenever they are dirty. Some have them of black ſattin, in order to avoid waſhing them.

This people's *mode of dreſſing their hair* is as peculiar to them, and at the ſame time as general amongſt them, as their uſe of the night-gowns. The men ſhave the whole of their head from the forehead down to the nape of the neck, and what is left near the temples and in the neck is well greaſed, turned up, and tied at the top of the head with ſeveral rounds of white ſtring, made of paper. The end of the hair that remains above the tie is cut off to about the length of one's finger, and, after being well ſtiffened with oil, bent in ſuch a manner, that the tip is brought to ſtand againſt the crown of the head, in which ſituation it is kept merely by the ſtring above mentioned. This coeffure is

ſtrictly

ſtrictly attended to, and the head ſhaved every day, that the ſtumps of the growing hair may not disfigure their bald pates. Prieſts and phyſicians, and young men that have not yet attained to the age of maturity, are the only perſons who are exempted in this reſpect. The prieſts and phyſicians ſhave their heads all over, and are thus diſcriminated from all others. Boys again keep all their hair on till ſuch time as the beard begins to make its appearance.

Of the fair ſex, none have their hair cut off, except women that are parted from their huſbands. I had an opportunity of ſeeing ſuch a one, while I was at Jedo, who traverſed the country much, and made, with her bald pate, a droll and ſingular appearance. Otherwiſe the hair, well beſmeared, and made ſmooth with oil and mucilaginous ſubſtances, is put up cloſe to the head on all ſides, and this either quite in a neat and ſimple manner, or elſe ſtanding out at the ſides in the form of wings. After this the ends are faſtened together round a knob at the crown of the head. Single women and ſervant maids are frequently diſtinguiſhed from the married by theſe wings. Juſt before this knot a broad *comb* is ſtuck, which the poorer ſort of people wear of lacquered wood, and thoſe that are in better circumſtances of tortoiſe-ſhell. Beſides theſe, the rich wear ſeveral long ornaments made of tortoiſe-

ſhell ſtuck through this knot, as alſo a few flowers, which ſerve inſtead of pearls and diamonds, and conſtitute the whole of their decorations. Vanity has not yet taken root among them to that degree, as to induce them to wear rings or other ornaments in their ears.

Theſe people never cover their heads either with *hats* or *caps*, to defend them againſt the cold or the ſcorching heat of the ſun, except on journies, when they wear a conical hat, made of a ſpecies of graſs, and tied with a ſtring. I obſerved ſuch as theſe alſo were worn by fiſhermen. Some few travelling women wore caps in the form of a terrene, which were interwoven with gold. Otherwiſe, the paraſol is what they uſe to ſhelter them againſt the rain or the rays of the ſun.

Beſides the above-mentioned drawers, ſpatter-daſhes, and hat, which none but travellers wear, they are generally provided on journies with a *cloke*, eſpecially ſuch as travel on foot or on horſeback. Theſe clokes are wide and ſhort, and of the ſame ſhape as the night-gowns. They are made of thick oiled paper, and are worn by the ſuperior attendants in the ſuit of princes, and of other travellers; and my fellow-travellers and myſelf, during our journey to court, were obliged to make a preſent to our attendants of ſome of theſe clokes, when we paſſed by the place where they were manufactured.

The

The Japaneſe always have their coat of arms put on their clokes, particularly on their long and ſhort night-gowns, and that either on their arms or between their ſhoulders, with a view to prevent their being ſtolen, which in a country where people's clothes are ſo much alike in point of materials, form, and ſize, might eaſily happen.

Inſtead of a *handkerchief*, I always ſaw them uſe thin and ſoft writing paper, which they conſtantly carried about them for this purpoſe, and which they alſo uſed for wiping their mouths and fingers, as likewiſe for wiping off the ſweat from their bodies under the arm-pits.

THE STILE OF THEIR ARCHITECTURE.

THE *houſes* in general are of wood and plaſter, and white-waſhed on the outſide, ſo as to look exactly like ſtone. The beams all lie horizontal, or ſtand perpendicular (no ſlanting ones, as are otherwiſe uſed in frame-work buildings). Between theſe beams, which are ſquare, and far from thick, bamboos are interwoven, and the ſpaces filled up with clay, ſand, and lime. In conſequence of this, the walls are not very thick, but when white-waſhed make a tolerably

good appearance. There are partition-walls in their houſes, which are merely ſupported by poſts or upright beams, between which again at the cieling and floor other beams run acroſs, with grooves in them, for partitioning off the apartments. Thus, the whole houſe at firſt forms only one room, which, however, may be partitioned off with frames that ſlide in the grooves made in theſe croſs-beams, and may be put up, taken away, or ſlid behind each other at pleaſure. Theſe frames are made of lacquered wood, and covered with thick painted paper. The cieling is tolerably neat, and formed of boards cloſely joined; but the floor, which is always raiſed from the ground, is laid with planks at a diſtance from each other. The roofs are covered with tiles, which are of a ſingular make, and very thick and heavy: the more ordinary houſes are covered with chips, on which are frequently laid heavy ſtones to ſecure them. In the villages, and the meaner towns, I ſometimes ſaw the ſides of the houſes, eſpecially behind, covered with the bark of trees, which was ſecured by laths nailed on it, to prevent the rain from damaging the wall. The houſes are generally two ſtories high, but the upper ſtory is ſeldom inhabited, is for the moſt part lower than the other, and is uſed for a loft, or to lay up lumber in. The houſes of people of diſtinction are larger indeed, and handſomer

handſomer than others, but not more than two ſtories, or, at the moſt, twenty feet high. In each room there are two or more *windows*, which reach from the cieling to within two feet of the floor. They conſiſt of light frames, which may be taken out, put in, and ſlid behind each other at pleaſure, in two grooves, made for this purpoſe, in the beams above and below them. They are divided by ſlender rods into panes of a parallelogramic form, ſometimes to the number of forty, and paſted over on the outſide with fine white paper, which is ſeldom or ever oiled, and admits a great deal of light, but prevents any one from ſeeing through it. The *roof* always projects a great way beyond the houſe, and ſometimes has an additional roof, which covers a ſmall projecting gallery, that ſtands before the window; from this little roof go ſlanting inwards and downwards, ſeveral quadrangular frames, within which hang blinds made of ruſhes, which may be drawn up and let down, and ſerve not only to hinder people that paſs by from looking into the houſe, but chiefly when it rains, to prevent the paper-windows from being damaged. There are no glaſs windows here; nor have I obſerved mother-of-pearl or Moſcovy talk uſed for this purpoſe.

The *floors* are always covered with mats made of a fine ſpecies of graſs (*Juncus*) interwoven

with rice-ſtraw, from three to four inches thick, and of the ſame ſize throughout the whole country, viz. two yards long, and one broad, with a narrow blue or black border. It was only at Jedo, in the imperial palace, that I ſaw mats larger than theſe. In the houſes of the lower order of people, a great part of the room on the outſide is not covered with mats, and ſerves for a hall, where the company may leave their ſhoes: within is a raiſed floor, which, covered with mats, conſtitutes the ſitting-room, and, by means of ſliding ſcreens, may be divided into ſeveral compartments.

The inſides of the houſes, both cieling and walls, are covered with a handſome thick paper, ornamented with various flowers; theſe hangings are either green, yellow, or white, and ſometimes embelliſhed with ſilver and gold. A thin gruel made of boiled rice forms the paſte uſed for this purpoſe; and as the paper is greatly damaged by the ſmoke in winter, it is renewed every third or fifth year.

Tradeſmen and mechanics frequently uſe the front part of the houſe, that looks into the ſtreet, as a workſhop, ſale-ſhop, or kitchen, and inhabit the part that looks into the yard.

The room which ſerves as a *kitchen* has no other fire-place than a ſquare hole, which is frequently in the middle of the room, and is lined

lined with a few ſtones, which are laid level with the ſurface of the mats. The ſmoke makes the houſe black and dirty, as there is no chimney, but only a hole in the roof; and the floor-mats, being ſo near the fire-place, frequently occaſion fires.

Every houſe has its *privy*; in the floor of which there is an oblong aperture, and it is over this aperture that the Japaneſe ſit. At the ſide of the wall is a kind of a box, inclining obliquely outwards, into which they diſcharge their urine. Near it there is always a China veſſel with water in it, with which, on theſe occaſions, they never fail to waſh their hands.

Every houſe likewiſe has a ſmall yard, which is decorated with a little mount, a few trees, ſhrubs, and flower-pots. The plants that were moſt commonly ſeen here were, the Pinus Sylveſtris, Azalea Indica, Aukuba, Nandina, &c.

At ſome places, ſuch as in Jedo and other towns, adjacent to each houſe there is a *ſtore-houſe* that is fire-proof, for the purpoſe of ſaving the owner's property.

One ſeldom finds a houſe in which there is not a room ſet apart for the purpoſe of *bathing*, with a bathing-tub in it. This generally looks towards the yard.

So that the Japaneſe buildings, in town as well as in the country, have neither that elegant appear-

nice, nor the convenience and comfort of our houſes in Europe. The rooms are not ſo cheerful and pleaſant, nor ſo warm in the winter, neither are they ſo ſafe in caſe of fire, nor ſo durable. Their ſemi-tranſparent paper windows, in particular, ſpoil the look of the houſes, as well in the rooms as out towards the ſtreet.

The *public buildings*, ſuch as temples and palaces, are larger, it is true, and more conſpicuous, but in the ſame ſtile of architecture, and the roofs, which are decorated with ſeveral towers of a ſingular appearance, are their greateſt ornament.

The *towns* are ſometimes of a conſiderable ſize, always ſecured with gates, and frequently ſurrounded with walls and foſſes, and adorned with towers, eſpecially if a prince keeps his court there. The town of Jedo is ſaid to be twenty-one hours walk in circumference, or about twenty-one French leagues. From a height I had an opportunity to take a view of the whole of this ſpacious town, which for ſize may vie with Peking. The ſtreets are ſtrait and wide, and at certain diſtances divided by gates, and at each gate there is a very high ladder, from the top of which any fire that breaks out may be diſcovered, an accident, that not unfrequently happens here ſeveral times in the week.

The *villages* differ from the towns, by being open, and having only one ſtreet. Their length frequently ſurpaſſes all belief: moſt of them are three quarters of a mile in length, and ſome of them ſo long, that it requires ſeveral hours to walk through them. Some alſo ſtand ſo cloſe together, that they are diſcriminated from each other only by a bridge or rivulet, and their name.

Neither *chimnies* nor ſtoves are known throughout the whole country; although the cold is very intenſe, and they are obliged to make fires in their apartments from October to March. The fires are made in copper kettles of various ſizes, with broad projecting edges. The hollow part of theſe is filled with clay or aſhes, and well-burned charcoal is put at the top, and lighted. A pot or kettle of this kind is placed in the middle of the room, or at one ſide, and, on account of the apartments being too pervious to the air, the fire is made ſeveral times a day, or elſe a conſtant fire is kept up for the Japaneſe to ſit round it. This mode of firing, however, is liable to the inconvenience, that the charcoal ſometimes ſmokes, in conſequence of which the apartment becomes dirty and black, and the eyes of the company ſuffer exceedingly.

The furniture in this country is as ſimple as the ſtile of building. Here neither cupboards, bureaus,

bureaus, ſophas, beds, tables, chairs, watches, looking-glaſſes, or any thing elſe of the kind are to be found in the apartments. To the greateſt part of theſe the Japaneſe are utter ſtrangers. Their ſoft floor-mats ſerve them for chairs and beds. A ſmall table, about 12 inches ſquare, and four in height, is ſet down before each perſon in company at every meal. Here it may be proper to obſerve, that whereas moſt of the other nations in India ſit with their legs laid acroſs before them, the Chineſe and Japaneſe lay their feet under their bodies, and make a chair of their heels. A ſoft mattraſs, ſtuffed with cotton, is ſpread out on the mats when the hour of reſt approaches. Cupboards, cheſts, boxes, and other ſimilar articles, are kept in the ſtorehouſes, or elſe in ſeparate rooms.

Fans are uſed throughout the whole country, and every body carries one always about him. It is always ſtuck in the girdle on the left hand, behind the ſabre, with the handle downwards. On theſe they frequently have their route marked out, when they go on a journey.

Mirrors do not decorate the walls, although they are in general uſe at the toilet. Of glaſs there are none made in the country: but both the ſmaller and larger ſort are made of caſt metal, which is a compoſition of copper and zink,

zink, and highly poliſhed. One of theſe mirrors is fixed on a ſtand, made for that purpoſe, of wood, and in an oblique poſition, ſo that the fair ſex may view their lovely perſons in it, as well as in the beſt looking-glaſs.

THE END.

VOCABULARY

OF THE

JAPANESE LANGUAGE.

A.

A Bhorrence, *Kajir, mokor.*
Abuſive language, *Soje.*
to Accuſe, betray, *Siras ſuru, ſon in ſuru*
Actor, *Sibaida.*
to Admoniſh, *Naguſamu.*
Adopted ſon, *Joſi, joiſi, jaſſinaiko.*
Affrighted, *Oturuſka, Oſſuru, okuraſi, okanne.*
to be Afraid, *Tomagaru.*
Agallochum, *Sinko.*
Agreeable, *Juroſikku.*
Againſt the ſtream, *Suo no warika.*
to Agree for, to bargain, *Makuru.*
Air, *Sora.*
All, *Mei.*
Alms, *Fodokoſſu, ſegio.*

Alum, *Miſhan.*
Alone, ſolitary, *Bakari, toſin, ſammiſiku.*
to Allow, to permit, *Jeruſi.*
Allowed, *Juru gomen.*
Amber, *Kowako.*
Ambergriſe, *Kuſera no ſung,* i. e. Whales excrements.
Amendment, *Joiſo.*
Aniſeed, *Oikio.*
Aniſeed water, *Uikjoſſi.*
Anchor, *Ikari.*
to Anchor, to let go the anchor, *Ikakaru.*
Animal, *Kedamono.*
to be Angry, *Fandaiſuru, ikaru.*
to make any one Angry, *Faratate, ſaſuru.*
to grow Angry, *Warukatatſuru, farikatatſuru.*

Anvil, *Kanaſiki.*
Anſwer, *Fento, feriſi, kotai.*
to Anſwer, *Fento ſuru, ſenſi ſuru, kotai ſuru.*
Anguiſh, *Aijoki.*
Apothecary's ſhop, *Surria.*
to Appear, to look like, *Midaſſu.*
Apparition or ghoſt, *Bakkemono, jurei.*
Arm, *Ude.*
Armoſyn ſilk, *Kaiki.*
Arms, coat of arms, *Monogore.*
Arrow, quiver, *Ja, Jaſuſu.*
Arſenal, *Bugu kura.*
Artery, *Miakoſuſi.*
to be Aſhamed, *Faſſiru.*
Aſhes, *Hai, ſai, ſimohai.*
to Aſk, requeſt, *Tannomu.*
to Aſk, to enquire, *Taſſunuru.*
to Aſſay, *Kokuru miru.*
Aſs, *Loba.*
Aſſant, *Jagamu, jongo.*
Aſthma, *Ikinoſemeko.*
Aſtronomer, *Foſſimi.*
to Attend, to wait upon, *Neiruru.*
Attendant, *Sairio.*
to Augment, to increaſe, *Jaſſinau, ſudatſuru.*
Ax, *Wara, tjono, ſtono.*

B.

Back, *Senaka.*
Bad, *Faradate, faratats, farakaki, warikakuſe, kuſe no warika, iſinowari.*
to Bake, to bake bread, *Jaku, pan jaku.*
Ball, globe, *Tippo no tamma.*
Ball, to play with, *Tema, tamma, mali.*
Baniſhed, *Duſai.*
Barber, perriwigmaker, *Kami, jui.*
Bare, naked, *Bo, faguru, kaguru.*
Bare-footed, *Swaſſe.*
Barley, *Omuggi.*
Baſtard, *Tetenaſſigo.*
Bath, warm bath, *Iſumi, unſing.*
to Bathe in a tub, *Puru.*
Bat, or flittermouſe, *Komuri.*
a Beam or balk, *Hari, ſaimoku.*
a Beam in building, *Botſuje.*
Bean, *Mame.*
to Bear, to bear children, *Samu, ſamkeſſuku, ſanſuru.*
a Bear, *Je.*
Bed, *Nedokuri.*
Bed curtain, *Kaja katjo.*

Bedſtead,

Bedſtead, *Toka.*
to Begin, *Haſſimaru, ſasji-maru.*
Beginning, *Faijme.*
to Beg, a beggar, *Morau, ſining, keſki.*
Bellows, *Fujigo.*
Belly, *Stabara.*
to Bend, *Oru.*
to Beſmear, *Fikv.*
to Beſpeak, *Aſuraju.*
Beſpoken goods, *Aſuraje mono, tamoni mon.*
to Bewail, *Kwiamaſki.*
to Bind books, *Tjaminteſeru.*
Bird, *Tori, tjo.*
Bird cage, *Tori no ſu.*
Bird lime, *Tori motji wanna.*
Bird's bill, *Tjubuſſa, kutji-baſſi.*
Bird's neſt, *Tori na ſu, jeus.*
Birds, the ſinging of, *Tori no ſajoru.*
Birth day, *Tanjo nitji, Umaveſi.*
Bitter, *Nigaka, Nigai.*
Blind, *Mekwura, memokſ.*
Blood, *Tji, Kjets.*
to Blow, to blow up the fire, *Fukv, ſiokv.*
the wind Blows, *Koſe ga fukv.*
to Blow out, *Fukv, keſs.*
to Blow the noſe, *Femna toru.*
Blubber of whales, &c. *Tokuru, abra no kawa.*
Board, eating, *Sukomots, kuimono, kuſmos.*
Boat *(Dutch) Obatera.*
Boat *(Japaneſe) Temma.*
Body, *Gotai.*
to Boil up, *Fagiru.*
Bone, *Fone.*
Book, *Somots.*
Borough, *Ukeſai, ukejaw, kekejawu.*
Borrowed, *Fiſarwa.*
to Border upon, *Sakkai ſuru.*
Botaniſt, *Tonſoſi.*
Boundary, *Sakkai.*
Boundary mark, *Foſi.*
Boon, or requeſt, *Tannomi.*
Bow, to ſhoot with a bow, *Jumi, iru.*
a Bowl for playing at nine pins, *Tamma.*
Box, *Fako.*
Box, *Iremono.*
Brain, *Itadakki, ſiakkuje.*
Branch of a tree, *Jeda.*
Brandy, and all ſorts of ſpirituous liquors, *Sotju.*
Braſs, *Sintju.*
Breadth, *Jakohaba, ſiroſa.*
Breaſt, breaſt of a woman, *Tjitji.*

Breaſt, *Mone.*
Breath, *Iki.*
to Breathe, *Ikitſuku.*
to Break, *Fikiſaku, jaburu, jaku.*
Breeches, *Fakama, hakama.*
Bride, *Faanajomi.*
Bridegroom, *Fannamoko.*
Bridge, *Fas, bas.*
Broad, *Firoſa, firoi, firoka.*
Broom, *Fuſi.*
Broom, *Foki.*
Brother, eldeſt brother, *Kiodai, babo, ani.*
Brother in law, *Koſſuio, koſuclo.*
Brothel, *Joruſſia, aſſubia, keſeja, aſſubiſo.*
Bucket, *Tſuruhi, tango.*
Buckwheat, *Sobo.*
Bud, flower bud, *Tſubomi.*
Buffalo, *Suiji.*
Bug, inſect, *Abramuſſi.*
Bunch, *Tamma.*
Bundle, *Makimome.*
to Burſt, to crack, *Firakuru, Kokorobiru.*
to Burn, *Jaku, nojaſu, mojuru.*
Burgher, or citizen, *Skaſſa.*
Burgomaſter, *Foſſi, joriſi.*
to Bury, *Sorin, furu, okuru.*
Burying ground, *Fakka, s'ka.*
Button, button hole, *Bttan, Botangana.*
to Buy, *Kawu, kao, kota.*
to Buy and ſell, *Baibai.*

C.

Cable, *Tſanſuna.*
Calf, *Uſnoko, kous.*
Calf of the leg, *Stoſone.*
Calumback, *Kiara.*
to Call, *Jobu.*
to Call out, *Nagakv, omekv.*
Camphor, *Sono.*
Candle, *Roſoku, from* Ro, *wax, and* Sokv, *wick.*
Candleſtick, *Roſoku tatti.*
Cannon, *Iſſibia.*
Cap, *Bſi.*
Capacious, roomy, *Tſujoi.*
Captive, priſoner, *Sumebito.*
Capital, ſtock, *Kotta.*
Cards, *Semeku, niſkaka.*
Cart, *Kuruma, guruma, goſogumma.*
Carpenter, *Daiku.*
to Carry out, *Saguridaſſu.*
to Carry away, *Mootſu, inawu motte.*
Caſh, ready money, *Sodan.*
to Caſhier, *Madoſſu, kajeſſu.*
Cat, *Mio, neko.*
Catje, *Ikkin.*
Cauſe, reaſon, *Wanjits.*

to

to Celebrate or extol, *Fomeru.*
Chafing diſh (large) *Fibatſji.*
Ditto (ſmall) *ſjuro.*
Chalk, *Siraſſumi.*
Chamber, cabin, *Bea ſea.*
to Change or alter, *Tjigau, kawaru.*
Chain, *Kuuſari.*
Chapter, *Kotta.*
Charcoal, *Sumi, ſum.*
to Chew, *Aſjiwau.*
to Cheat, *Damaſſu.*
Cheek, *Hegeta, ſo, ſ geta.*
Cheſt, *Hago, nagamotji.*
Chief juſtice, *Ofuſſi.*
Chicken, *Fioko.*
Child, *Kodoma.*
Chintz, *Saraſa.*
Chopping knife, *Debaboſjo, nomni.*
Church, *Tera.*
Cinnamon, *Nikke.*
Circle, *Maru.*
Citadel or caſtle, *Siro, ſo.*
Clay, *Siraſſumi.*
Claw, *Tonmarige.*
Clean, *Kireina, ſjami.*
Clear, *Seteng.*
to Climb, *Nagoru.*
to Clip, to clip off, *Se.*
to Clip with ſciſſars, *Kiru, ſaſami kiru.*
Cloak, *Hawori.*
Cloak to keep out the rain, *Tui.*
Clock, *Suriganni, rei.*
Cloth, *So king.*
Cloth, to wipe plates with, *Fui king.*
a ſuit of Clothes, *Kimono.*
to have a ſuit of Clothes on, *Kimono kiru.*
Cloves, *Tjoſi.*
pit Coal, *Iſuſumi.*
Cobweb, *Kuumo no je, moneje.*
Cock, *Ondari, oſori.*
Cockscomb, *Tori no kabito.*
Coxcomb, *Kabuto.*
Coffin, *Kwanoki.*
Cold, *Samka kang.*
Cold, a diſorder, *Kuſame ſuru.*
to Catch cold, *Kaſe fuku, ſukaſi.*
Commodiouſly, with eaſe, *Sſia, Sſiond.*
to Compel, *Muri.*
Common, general, or univerſal, *Onaſſjona.*
Common, or ordinary, *Sſune, tju.*
Compaſs, to ſteer by, *Fobari hobarri.*
a Compreſs, *Maki mome.*
Commerce, to trade, *Akinau, Subai.*
to Compare, *Awaſkarani.*

Coarſe, *Arai, areka ſinowaika.*
Coat of mail, *Kapto.*
Colic, *Senki.*
Colour, to colour, *Iro, irotskuru, ſomuru.*
a pair of Compaſſes, *Bumawaſſu.*
to Complain, *Todokuru, utajuru, moſaguru, todokekv.*
to Come, *Kuru.*
Comb, to comb, *Kuuſi, Kwaſkes uru.*
Converſation, *Katoba atſume.*
to Confiſcate, *Kjsju.*
to Conduct any one out to the door, *Okuru, utjiokiru.*
I ſhall Conduct him out, *Wataks kuſi kuiji okuri maſſo.*
Conduit, *Kakiſi.*
to Conſider, *Anſuru.*
Confectionary, *Satojaki.*
to Conquer, *Katſu.*
Cook, *Riourinen.*
to Cook, *Tako, niaſſu.*
Cool, *Sukuſi.*
to Cool, *Soſu, ſuru.*
Copy, *Utuſi.*
Copyiſt, *Utſuſu, utuſu.*
Copper, *Agaganni, akaganni.*
Coquet, *Iro mono.*
Corner, *Fa a.*
Cordage, rope, *Tſuno, kawa.*
tarred Cordage, *Tjanſiwa.*
Cork, *Seng.*
Corpſe, *Sining, ſgajo, ſigai.*
to Coſt, expences, *Nedang, ſapi, iriv.*
Cottage, *Sato, mura.*
Cotton, *Kiwatta.*
Court, *Miaco.*
Cough, *Siwamoki.*
to Count, to reckon, *Kanſju, ſanjo ſuru.*
Counting houſe, *Sanjobea.*
Courageous, *Kimono ſitoka, amaru.*
Cover or lid, *Fta.*
to Cover, *Tſutſumu, ou.*
Coverlit for a bed, *Ftong.*
Covenant, *Kubiru.*
Cow, cow beef, *Us, us no niku.*
Croſs, *Sjumanſi.*
Croſs road, *Sjumonſi, mitsji, jotſkado.*
Creature, animal, *Juka, ſjo.*
Crooked, *Magaru.*
to Cruſh to pieces, *Fiſaguru.*
to Creep, *Fau.*
Cray-fiſh, *Game.*
Creek or bay, *Nada.*
Crazy, *Bakka, babo.*

Cup,

Cup, tea cup, *Wang, tia-wang.*
the Cup of a pair of ſcales, *Tenbin.*
to Cut, i. e. to be ſharp, *Kuiſaku, kuikiru.*
to Cut aſunder, *Kiru.*
Cuſtoms, cuſtom-houſe, *Kokſing, kokſing banſjo.*
Cuſhion, pin-cuſhion, *Fariſaſs.*

D.

Dainty, delicious, *Umaka.*
Dark, *Mime.*
to Dawn as the day, *Akibanu.*
Dam, fiſh Dam, *Ike.*
Daughter, *Muſme, gogo.*
Danger, *Abunaka.*
Dangerous, *Abunaikoto.*
Damage, prejudice, *Takkara, ſong.*
Devout, *Tſudinſunde.*
Devotion, *Kwanen.*
Damaſk, *Dons.*
Devil, *Quio.*
Deep, *Fukai, Fkaka.*
Dear, coſtly, *Takkaj tſuſuka.*
Dead body, *Sinda ſining.*
Dear, my dear, *Suku Suita, onego.*
Deſire, inclination, *Finma konomutſuk.*
to Deduct, *Kanſjo aju, Sanjo aju.*
Debt, *Sukugin.*
Debtor, *Sakugin ota ſito.*
Deceit, fraud, *Damaſkoto.*
Deformed, *Teſong.*
to Dig, *Foli.*
Diſinclined, without deſire for a thing, *Konoman.*
Dirtineſs, uncleanlineſs, *Akſta.*
Dirty, unclean, *Kiſane, ſogore.*
Diſſuade, *Jamaru.*
to Divine, foretell, *Suſi miru, uranau.*
to Diſmount, *Oriru.*
to Diſmiſs one from office, *Itoma.*
Diſmiſſion, *Itoma.*
to Diſcharge or Diſmiſs, *Itimagoi.*
to Divide, *Wakuru.*
Diarrhœa, *Kuudas.*
to Die, *Simoru ſinu.*
Diſh, *Kooke.*
to Diſguiſe or maſk, *Iſoſiru.*
a Ditch with water, *Horie, Foka.*
Dice, the playing with dice, *Saii, bakutji utſu.*
Divers, various, *Iro iro.*
Difference, diſtinction, *Matigai.*
to Diſcover, *Oriamu.*
to make a Difference, *Matſigotaru.*
Diſciple, *Keko.*
to Diſlocate a bone, *Fanſſu.*
Dike or bank, *Dote.*

Double, *Kaſanaru.*
Dove, *Fato.*
wild Dove, *Jamma fato.*
tame Dove, *Jefato.*
Door, *To.*
Door mat, *Tona.*
to Double, *Kaſannu, kaſanoru.*
Done, executed, *Itas.*
to Do, or make, *Suru, itaſſu, Sukurru.*
to Do one's beſt, *Uke jai nikui.*
Dog, *Inu.*
to doubt, *Uſagu.*
Dragon, *Firio.*
to Draw the portrait of any one, *Nagu, torru.*
to Draw, *Kataburu, mootſu, ſiko.*
to Draw out, *Nugu.*
Drawers, or under breeches, *Heko, momohiki.*
Dream, *jume jumemuru.*
to Dreſs one ſelf, *Kimono tjakoſuru, ſoſukſuru.*
Dreſſed and painted Lady, *Miſimai.*
Drum, *Taiko.*
Drunkard, *Jeikſari.*
Drink, *Nomimono.*
Drop, *Tamma.*
to be Drunk, *Namaji jeiksari.*
to pretend to be Drunk, *Jeik, faraſſuri.*
It is break of day, *Ju no aki, juaki.*
to Drink, *Nomu.*
Duck, tame, *Aſi'z, Kamo.*
to Dwell, inhabit, *Tſumu, Tatſuru tsukuru.*
Dyſentery, *Ckahara.*
to Dry, dry in, *Foſſu, hoſſu.*
to Dry up, wither, *Kawaru,*
Dry, *Kawaka, ſiru boſſu ſajoru.*

E.

to Earn, deſerve, *Sotomuru, Stomuru jako.*
Earthquake, *Djiſin.*
Earth, the Earth, *Tji dſi.*
Ear, *Mimi.*
Ear ach, *Memi no itami.*
Eaſt, *Figaſi.*
to Eaſe one's ſelf, evacuate, *Joſi ſong, ſung, ſuſo.*
Ebb tide, *Suwo no ſira.*
Echo, *Fibiku.*
Edge, border, *Fets.*
Edge of a mat, *Tuttami no feri.*
Egg, Egg ſhell, *Tamago, Tamago no kowaa.*
Eggs, to lay, *Tamago motſu.*
Eggs, to ſit on, *Hioko nokomuru.*
Eel, *Unagi.*
Eſh, *Ikkin.*
Elbow, *Ude, ſiſi.*
Elephant, *So.*

Elapſed,

Elapſed, paſt, *Sugita.*
Empty, *Aki.*
to Empty, evacuate, *Akwuru.*
Envy, *Netamj.*
Envious, *Neramu.*
Enemy, *Kataki.*
Enſign ſtaff, *Hatofao, fato ſawo.*
Enigma, conjecture, *Naſo.*
Entrails, *Farawatta.*
End, *Oari, ſime, ſimai.*
Eternal, *Iſa.*
Every day, *Neiſits.*
Every night, *Meibang.*
Events, adventures, *Fuſina, hanaſſi.*
Even, level, *Firataka.*
to Exchange, *Kajuru.*
to Exerciſe, *Mannabu.*
to Excel, *Wataru.*
Executioner, *Sioki.*
to Experience, *Midaſſu, Miſke daſſu.*
to Explain, *Simau.*
to Examine accompts, *Fiſia ſu.*
Eye of a Needle, *Farino mimiſo.*
to Eat, Eatables, *Kuu, kui mono.*

F.

Falcon, *Fakka.*
Face, or countenance, *Kaww, omotte, minnente, tſera.*
to Fall, *Otjiru, tawareta.*
to Fall ſhort, *Tawang, fuſokv.*
Falſe, to adulterate, *Niſi, nite; niſi monoſſu.*
Famine, *Katſujetoſi, kiking.*
Fan, *Oge.*
Round fan, *Utjuwa.*
Fan-maker, *Ogitſkuri.*
Fan-duck, *Oſtori.*
Farewell, *Kinga, nigoſerru.*
to Faſt, *Soſimu.*
Father, *Tote, toto,*
grand Father, *Jino.*
Father in law, *Jitſoſo.*
Fathom, one fathom, *Fire, ſito firo.*
Fat, it is fat, *Kojuru, kojete oru.*
Feather, *Tori no fa.*
to Fear, *Oſuruu.*
to Feel, *Objuru.*
Feeble, *Jowaka, jowai.*
Feſtival, *Maiſuri.*
to Fetch, *Tori uſſuri.*
Fever, *Nats, nitſu.*
Field, corn-field, *Fataki.*
Field, *Nabeko.*
Figure, *Katats.*
a File, to file, *Jaſuri, jaſuriſuru, jaſuri kakuru.*
Fin, a fin, *jokoſiri, fire.*

Fine,

Fine, *Konaꝛ kanna, komaina, komaka, komai.*
Finger, *jubi.*
to Find, to hit upon, *Midaſſu, midſkuru, midkedaſſu.*
Fire, *Fi, finoko.*
a Fire (incendium) *Kwaſſi.*
to Fire off a muſquet, *Utſu.*
Fiſh, *Iwo, ſakkana.*
to Fiſh, *Iwo tſuru.*
Fiſherman, *Rioſi.*
Fiſhing box, *Binto.*
Fiſhing net, *Ami.*
Fiſh fried in oil, *Agi iwo.*
Firſt, *Tekobus.*
Flag, colours of a ſhip, *Hato.*
Flame, *Fono, moi ibi.*
a Flea, *Nomi.*
to Flea, *Fagiuru.*
Flint, *Kado iſi.*
Flood, *Siwo.*
Floor, *Juka.*
Flour or meal, *Mugika.*
a Flower, *Fanna.*
to Flower or bloom, *Fanna, ſako.*
Flower pot, *Fanna iki, fanna tſubo.*
a Fly, *Hai.*
to Fly away, *Toobu.*
to Fly away, *Fukitſiraſſu.*
Frame, ſliding frame, *Soſonoko, Soſonofone.*
Free, to free, *Firwa, nomu.*
Freſh, *Ataraſſi.*
to Freeze, *Koguſuru.*
Friend, *Ftoobai.*
good Friend, *Naka a joſi, naka no joka.*
bad Friend, *Naka no warka.*
to Frighten, *Odoſſu, oſururu.*
to Froth or cream, *Awa tatſuru.*
Fruit, fruit kernels, *Mi, ſanne.*
Fog, foggy weather, *Kiri, donteng.*
Fold, wrinkle, *Fidda.*
to Follow, *Tſuſuku.*
Foot, *aſſi.*
Force, ſtrength, *Sicaria.*
Force-meat balls, *Kammaboka.*
Foreigner, *Janima midoſi.*
to Foul, make dirty, *Jogoru.*
Fountain ſpring, *Mis no karakuri.*
Four-footed, *Jotſaſſi.*
Fox, *Kitſne.*
Fuel, fire-wood, *Takigi.*
Full, *Mits.*
Full, ſatiated, *Skai juru.*

G.

to Gain, *Kata, Katſu.*
Gain, profit, *Di, disjung.*
Gall, Ox gall, *Tang, gnwo.*
Gallery, *Linſi.*
to Gape, the jaws, *Akubu, akubi.*
Garden, *Hannabbataki.*
Garret, *Nikai.*
to Gather together, *Atſumaru, juru, jorijai.*
Gate, *Mong.*
Gentle, *Sorona, ſoſikina, jawara kana.*
to Gild, gilded, *Riukinſuru, kimfaku.*
Ginger, *Sjoga.*
Girl, maiden, *Komuſme.*
Girdle, *Skimmawas, ſanſakagi.*
to Give, *Fureru, jaru.*
to Give up, *Wataſſu, fureru.*
to Give up to, to deliver over to, *Niwataſſu.*
to Give back in return, *Modoſſu, kajoſſu.*
Glad, merry, *Iwai, omoſhi.*
Glove, *Te ne ki.*
Glue, *Simegi.*
to Glue, *Simegi ſaſamu.*
to Go away, *Modoru, kairu.*
to Go into ſome body's houſe, *Jorjuku, ſito, no to kuro juku.*
to Go down, *Uru*ru, *iru.*
to Go up, *Aguru.*
to Go out, *Sitsfugjo.*
to Go to bed, *Nin jiu.*
he Goat, *Jagi.*
God, *Sin, kami.*
Gold, gold coin, *Kin, kinſing.*
Gonorrhœa, *Rinjo.*
Good, it is good, *Jukka, jukka.*
Good than, *Jukka ſito.*
Good natured, *Naka no jukka.*
to be good for nothing, *Jonaka.*
Goods, merchandize, *Mono.*
Grapes, *Budo.*
Gnat, *O, Suioſa.*
Gnat, *Ka.*
to Grind, *Uſu, nawaru.*
to Grind, grindſtone, *Togu, togiſi.*
Ground, *Pan, ſon.*
Guard, imperial guard, *Bang oban ſuru.*
to keep Guard, *Ban ſuru.*
to Gueſs, *Atſuru.*
Gull, *Kagume.*
Gun, fowling piece, *Teppo, tiopo.*
Gut, *Obuwatte.*

H.

Hail, *Arara.*
Hair, *Kami.*
Hammer, *Kanatſutji.*
Hand, *Te.*
Hand, *Koaka, kowai, kowarka.*
Handle, *Motſi.*
Handle of a pot, *Kwang.*
Handy, *Gaſkoi.*
Handkerchief, *Te no goi.*
Hare, *U, uſagi.*
Harneſs, *Kapto.*
Haſty pudding, paſte for books, ſtarch, *Nori.*
Haſte, to make haſte, *Motja.*
Haſty, *Aſſegara.*
Hat, *Kaſa.*
to Have, *Aru, alu.*
Haven, baſon or bay, *Minato, ivie.*
Hawk, *Tobi.*
Head, *Kubi.*
Headach, *Atamanna, itama, dutſo.*
to Heal, to cure, *Jeta.*
Health, *Taſſia niſle.*
Heart, *Kokurro, ſing ſingnoſo.*
to Hear, *Kikf.*
Hearth, ſmith's forge, *Makuis.*
Heavens, the ſky, *Ten.*
Heaven, the manſion of the bleſſed, *Gokuraku.*
Heavy, *Omoka, omotaku.*
Heel, *Kibis.*
Help, to help, *Kaſſei, torimotſu, kaſſe ſuru.*
Hens, a Hen, *Tori, mendori metori.*
Herb, *Kwuſa, Kuſa.*
Herring, or Pilchard, *Konoſeru.*
Hereditary prince, *Dainagon ſamma.*
Heron, ſtork, *Sagi, Kono toi.*
to Hew, to cut, *Kiru.*
to Hide, *Kakſu.*
Hide, ſkin, *Kawa.*
Hideous, *Otoruſſik.*
High, *Dakka.*
to Hinder, *Motomeru.*
Hip, *Momo.*
a Hiſtory book, concerning wars and martial deeds, *Ikſauno, kannaſibo.*
to Hit, *Neiau.*
to Hoard up, take care of, *Nawaſſi, u.*
Hoarſe, *Kojekari, kui no kakaru.*
to Hoiſt up a cheſt, *Fikiagu ru.*
to Hoiſt a ſail, *Hoaguru.*
to Hoiſt ſail, *Hoagura, homaku.*
Hog, wild boar, *Sis, ino ſis.*

Hole,

Hole, or cavity, *Anna.*
to Hold one's tongue, *Damatteoru.*
Honour, *Roko.*
Honey, *Fats miets.*
Hook, *Kakkiganne.*
to Hook faſt, *Kakaru.*
Horn, *Tſunno, kakv.*
Horſe, *Aki uma.*
draught Horſe, *Mira, nimba.*
ſaddle Horſe, *Jome ſjome.*
Hot, *Atſka.*
Houſe, *Je.*
Houſe rent, *Jenuſi.*
Hunger, *Fimoſe.*
to Hunt, *Kari.*
to Hurt, to do hurt, *Wakuru.*
Hyſterics, in women, *Skai.*
———, in men, *Sakki.*

I.

Jack ſcrew, *Manriki.*
Ice, *Koori.*
Jealous, *Dingſuru, neiamo.*
Ill, *Faradati, faratats, farakaki, warikakuſe, kuſe no warika iſinowari.*
to do Ill, *Warukakotoſuru.*
to ſpeak Ill of any one, *Warika, kotoju.*
Important, *Taiſitz.*
to Improve or meliorate, *Joofuru.*
Impolite, *Bule, ofemono, burei.*
Impudent, *Caſkaſme.*
Impoſſible, *Soſa arme.*
Incendiary, *Fuſaki.*
Inconvenient, *Fuſiuna.*
Income, *Mitſuki mono.*
to Infect, *Watſuru.*
Infectious diſtemper, *Uiſuri jammi.*
Ink, *Sum, ſumi.*
Inkſtand, *Suſumi hako.*
Inn, *Jedoja, funſing.*
Inſult, affront, *Fias.*
Interpreter, *Tſuſi.*
Ditto upper, *Oſſuſi.*
Ditto under, *Koſuſi.*
Inſtruct, *Oſiru, oſſioru.*
to Invite, *Nilſuru.*
Iron, *Tets, furoganni.*
to Iron clothes, *Fimoſſuru.*
Iron for ſmoothing clothes, *Nori, ſimoſe ſiuroi.*
Iſland, *Dſima.*
to Itch, *Kaika.*
Itch, an eruption on the ſkin, *Kaſa.*
to Join together, *Jeſuru, ſogu.*
Journey, *Tabi.*
to take a Journey, *Tabi ſuru.*
Journey homewards, *Kudari.*

Journey

Journey upwards, *Nabori.*
Ditto downwards, *Kudari.*
Judge, *Tadaſſu.*
to Jump off, *Tobu.*
Ivory, *Soge, ſogi.*

K.

to Kill, *Koroſſu.*
Kiſs, *Umakutji, Kuwutjiſuru*
to Kiſs, *Umakutji ſuru.*
Kitchen, *Kammado.*
Kingdom, *Kuni, kwuni.*
Kettle, *Jakwang.*
—— copper, *Tetjakwang.*
—— iron, *Tjiſdag.*
—— china, *Dobine.*
Key, key hole, *Kagi, kagi ana.*
Knife, table knife, *Haka, ſaka, ſatjo.*
folding Knife, *Orifaka.*
pen Knife, *Kogatanna.*
Knee, *Fiſa, fiſa no ſarra.*
to Kneel, *Fiſataiſuru.*
Knot, *Finmo.*
to Know (ſcire) *Siru.*
to Know (cognoſcere) *Miſiru.*
Known, *Miſteoika.*
a Known herb, *Konokuſa, miſteurka.*
to let one Know, *Araſaruru.*
Knap upon cloth, *Kan[illegible] kinudas.*

L.

Lace, *Saſſaferi.*
to Lacquer over, *Makie ſaru.*
Lacquered work, *Makie mono, norimono.*
Lacquered work, gilded, *Naſis.*
Ladder, *Faſſigo.*
Lady, *Okaſa, niobo.*
Lamb, *Fitſuſinoki.*
Lame, *Tjukjſito.*
Lameneſs, *Nai juru.*
Lamp, *Fitomoſi, fitoboſi, andon.*
Lamp oil, *Tomoſ abura.*
Lamp black, *Fegura ſum, Sumi, kemuri.*
Land, *Kokf, kuni.*
Landgrave or Lord of the Diſtrict, *Koksſi, daimio.*
Landlord, hoſt, *Teſu.*
Lantern, Japaneſe, of paper, *Tjoſjin.*
Ditto of glaſs, *Tora.*
Larboard, *Torikaſi.*
Laſting, *Hanni, honnakoto.*
Laughable, *Okaſki.*
Law, *Sioki.*

to Lay,

to Lay, *Oku.*
to Lay hold on, *Torajoru, ſkamaijoru.*
to Lay a wager, *Kake, ſuru.*
Lazy, lazy fellow, *Itaſuro, ſiomakamono, ſioraſſi.*
Lead, *Namari.*
white Lead, *Sirome.*
black Lead pencil, *Sekſits,*
a Leaf, *Fa.*
Leak, leaky, *Moru.*
Lean, to grow lean, *Jaſſita, jaſſu.*
to Learn, *Narau, Kiku.*
to Lecture, *Stajumiſuru.*
to Lend, *Karu.*
to Lend out, *Karidaſſu.*
Length, *Nagaſan.*
Leſſon, *Tjumi ju.*
to Leſſen, *Skono ſuru.*
to Let fly an arrow, *Iru.*
Letter of the alphabet, *Moiſi, tſi monoſi.*
a Letter, an epiſtle, *Sjo, tegami.*
to Lick, *Neburu.*
to Lie in wait, *Snobimiru.*
to Lie down to ſleep, *Niturn.*
to Lift, *Motjiagaru.*
make Light, *Kamuku ſuru.*
to Light, to kindle, *Fitobuſu, ſitomuſu.*
to Light a candle, *Roſokmiſits kuru.*
Lightening, *Inaſuma, inabikai.*
Lime, *Sirobe, tſikui, Sirohai.*
to burn Lime, *Skui jaku.*
to Limp, limping, *Tjimbaſiku, tjimba.*
a Line or ſtripe, *Mini.*
Ling, *Hainoſo.*
Lint, *Metja.*
Liou, *Sis.*
Lip, *Tſuba.*
a Liquor prepared from rice, *Sakki.*
Liquorice, Spaniſh, *Tankiri.*
Liquorice root, *Kanſo.*
to Live, *Inoſi.*
Lively, *Joiis mikane.*
Liver, *Kimmo.*
Living, *Ikioru.*
to Load, *Manje tſumu, niaſſuru.*
to Load a horſe, *Noru.*
to Load a ſhip, *Niaku tſumu.*
to take a Load in, *Tſumi Komu.*
Lock, *So, Sjo, jootſkuri.*
Long, *Nagai.*
to Long for, *Nago ſuru.*
to Look out after, *Miawaſſuru.*
to Look at, *Miru.*

Looking-

Looking-glaſs, *Kagami.*
Looſe, *Oros.*
to Loſe at play, *Makuru.*
to Looſen, *Toku.*
Loſs, *Song.*
to Loſe, *Song ſuru, makuru.*
Louſe, *Sirami, ſubiſirami.*
Low, *Fikui.*
Lucky, fortunate, *Jewtſuki, ſaiwai.*
Lukewarm, *Nama.*
to Lye, to tell a lye, *Suragoto, uſſo.*

M.

Mad, *Kitſigai, ſaſo, baka.*
Mad, *Kitſigai.*
to have Made, *Skuraſſuru.*
Majeſty, *Gojo.*
to Make Larger or enlarge, *Tooku ſuru.*
Man, in the general ſignification, *Momo.*
Man (vir) *Otoko.*
Manner, method, *Oſenmonits.*
Manure, *Koje.*
Map, *Sſu.*
Mare, *Damo.*
Mark, butt, *Sirus.*
Mark, ſign, *Suruſu.*
to Mark, to write down, *Suruſi ſuru, ſirosuru.*
to Marry, *Konreſuru.*
Marriage, *Konrei.*
Married man, *Metoru, taſſuru.*
Marrow, *Tſjio.*
Maſt, *Hobaſi.*
Maſter of a ſhip, *Sendo.*
Mat, floor mat, *Tattami.*
a Match to light fires with, *Skedakki, ſkegi.*
Matter of a ſore *(Pus) Umi.*
Meal, *Sibundoki.*
Mean, *Sſume, tju.*
Meaſles, *Huſſika.*
to Meaſure, to take meaſure, *Siav toru, ſiakſutſu.*
Meaſure of capacity, *Mome.*
Meaſure, to meaſure length with, *Siakſ, monoſaſa.*
Meat, fleſh, *Miku, mi.*
a Medicine, *Kwaſſuri, goſuri.*
to Melt, *Aguru, kiuru tokuru.*
Merchant, *Akibito, ſonin.*
Merry, glad, *Omaſſiroi.*
Meſſage, Meſſenger, *Skai, Kotſkai.*
Metal, *Karaganne.*
to Mew like a cat, *Neko, nakv.*
Microſcope, *Moſtneganne.*
Midwife, *Toriagibaka, Toriagikaka.*
Mild, *Fatſuav mono.*
Mile, a mile, *Ri, itjiri.*
Mile poſt, *Itjiri ſura.*
Milk, *Tji, tji, tji.*

Milk

Milkwoman, *Onago no titi.*
Mill, *Us, kuruma.*
Milt or ſpleen, *Heimoſo.*
to Mimic, *Niſuru.*
Miſerable, *Haſſii.*
Misfortune, *Fuſaiwai.*
Miſchance, miſcarriage, *Soiſan, chomang.*
Miſtake, *Matjigai.*
Miſtreſs, i. e. concubine, *Sotekaki.*
Miſ-uſe, *Sojugu, chigau.*
to Mix, *Maſuru.*
Mode, cuſtom, *Okſtabiri.*
Modeſty, baſhfulneſs, *Haſjaſſi, ſatskaſſiku.*
Moment, *Metataki.*
Monkey, ape, *Saru, ſaku.*
Money, *Kane.*
Monthly courſes, *Sawarri, Skinomon.*
Moon, *Tſuki.*
new Moon, *Mikaiſuki.*
full Moon, *Mangets.*
Moon light, *Waſſikw.*
Moſs, *Koki.*
Moth, *Koſi.*
Mother, *Faſa, kaſ.*
Mother of pearl, *Sjaſſi.*
Mother in law, *Fiſubo, jitinofaſa.*
Mould, mouldineſs, *Kabi, kabi ſuru.*
Mountain, *Jamma.*

the Mounting of any thing *Kanago.*
Mouſe, *Koniſumi.*
Mouth, *Kuts, kwutji.*
Mud, *Noro.*
to Murder, *Totokuroſſo.*
Murderer, *Stokoroſſi, meſſudo.*
Muſk, *Siako.*
Muſtard, *Karas.*

N.

Nail (iron pin) auger, *Kungi kiri.*
Nail on the finger, *Tjumes jaſſuru.*
Naked, *Hadaka.*
Name, *Na.*
Nape of the neck, *Gonokubo.*
Napkin, handkerchief, *Te no goi.*
Narrow, ſtraitened, *Semaka.*
Native country, *Hungokf.*
to Nauſeate, *Mone no warika.*
Navel, *Foſſo, feſo.*
Navel ſtring, *Fara obi.*
to draw Near, to approach, *Skaijuru, ſkakuru.*
Neat, *Chodo.*
Neceſſary, *Irio.*
Neck, *Kwabi, nuda.*
Needle, *Fari.*
Neglect, *Tſuſing, okotari.*
to Neglect, *Waſuru.*
Neighbour, *Tonari ſito.*

Neſt, *Koja, kago.*
a Net, *Tſuribai, ami.*
New, *Ataraſſi, ſjoguats.*
New year's day, *Guanſits.*
Niggardly, avaricious, *Nigiri, ſwambo, ſimats.*
Night, *Joſari, joru.*
Night gown, *Nimaku.*
the Night watch, *Johang, jabang.*
Nightingale, *Ogu iſu.*
Nipple, *Tjibuſa.*
Nobody, *Naka, dare monai.*
to Nod with the head, *Gatting ſuru.*
North, *Kitta.*
Noſe, *Fanna.*
Noſtrils, *Fanna noſu.*
Notary, *Fiſſia.*
Nutmeg, *Nikuſuk.*

O.

Oar, *Ro.*
Oath, *Seif.*
to Offer, *Okuru, aguru ſaſſiguru, nedoaſkuru.*
Officer of police for a ſtreet, *Ottona.*
Office, employment, *Sobe, jakunin, ſtomeſito.*
Oil, *Abura.*
Oil preſs, *Abura ſimoru.*
Old, *Taſſjori, furuje, furuke.*
Old age, *Roſin.*
Open, *Akuru.*
to Open, *Akeru.*
to Order or command, *Ietſki, itſkuru.*
Organ pipe, *Kubije.*
Orphan, *Minaſſigo.*
Otter, *Kawauſo.*
to Overturn, *Tawaruru.*
Own, one's own, *Waga.*
Owner, *Tofigoro.*
Ox, *Kinkiri uſi.*
Oyſters, *Otjigaki.*

P.

Pace, ſtep, *Ajumi.*
to Pack, *Tſutſumu.*
to Pack up, *Neſuku ſuru mitſkuru.*
to Pack afreſh, *Sine nawaſſu.*
a Packet, a parcel, *Tſutſumi.*
Packthread, *Ito ſjoma, ito jama.*
Pains (i. e. labour) *Kitſka.*
Pain, *Itami.*
Painful, *Itamaſe.*
too Painful to be borne, *Amaritame.*
Paint of the face, to paint the face, *Keſo, oſerui, keſo ſuru.*

to Paint, to imitate by painting, *Jeſuru, jedoru.*
Pan, *Nabe.*
Paper, writing paper, *Kami.*
window Paper, *Mizoganni, miſokaijiganny.*
imperial Paper, *Otáka daiſi.*
painted Paper for hangings, *Karakami.*
gilt Paper, *Kinkarakami.*
noſe Paper common, *Fanaganni.*
noſe Paper large, *Sitkuſumi,*
Paper for preſents, *Faſogami.*
Paraſol, *Fiſaſi.*
Parchment, *Fiogu.*
Pardon, *Jiuruſſi.*
Parents, *Rioſin.*
Parrot, *Omu.*
Partial, *Figi.*
to Partition off with planks, *Fedatſuru, ſkiru.*
Paſs-port, *Saſſigari.*
to Paſte, *Fallu.*
Paſting bruſh, *Fake.*
Paſtry, confectionary, *kwaſſi.*
a Patch, to patch or mend, *Kiri, fuſe, fuſi ſuru.*
Patience, *Takatſuru.*
wooden Pattens, *Getta, bokuri, ſigeſuri.*
to Pay, *Farau, farai.*
Peace, *Seiſits.*
Peacock, *Kuſoku.*
Peaſant, farmer, *Fjakſo.*
Pearl, *Kainotamma.*
to Peel, to peel off, *Muku.*
Penis, *Mara.*
Pen, pencil, *Fuda.*
Pen knife, *Kobatama.*
Pepper, *Kotjo.*
Per cent. *Ire.*
to Perſuade, adviſe, *Tuſjimuru.*
Pheaſant, *Kiſi.*
Phyſician, *Iſa.*
Pike (an inſtrument of war) *Jarri.*
to Pile up, *Tſumu.*
Piles, hæmorrhoids, *Dſi, ſji.*
a Pill, *Guajaku.*
couch-Pillow, *Boſſi.*
bed-Pillow, *Kakuri makura.*
a Japaneſe wooden Pillow, *Makura.*
Pin, *Fiſiſari, tomebari, tenefari.*
Pin caſe, *Fari ire.*
Pin cuſhion, *Fariſaſs.*
to Pinch, *Neſumu.*
Pinchers, *Kugi noki.*
Pipe, tobacco pipe, *Kiſeru.*
P—, to p—, *Sobing, ſobin ſuru.*
Place-man or Perſon in office, *Sonin, ſobainin, ſokunin,*

to Place, to put, *Oku.*
Plank (board) *Ita hei.*
to Plant, *Honu,*
Plaſter for a ſore, *Koſaku, katagoſaku.*
Plate (ſilver) *Firatti, fira.*
Plate, (or diſh) *Sara.*
Play-houſe, *Sibaia.*
to Play at cards, *Karta utſu, bakkutſu, bakkutjiutſu.*
to Play with dice, *Sugoroko utſu.*
one that Plays at dice, *Bakutſi utſi.*
Pleaſant, *Omoſiro oſito.*
Pleaſing, agreeable, *Jurofikku.*
Pleaſure, amuſement, *Sio, aſſubi.*
Pledge, *Sits.*
to Pledge, *Sitji iuru.*
Plough, *Seri, ſeribetta, tſukv, tauts.*
to Plough, *Togajaſſu.*
to Pluck, to pluck off, *Chigiru.*
Pock-marked, *Mago.*
to Point out, *Miru, oibi.*
Poiſon, *Sumire doku.*
to Poiſon, *Douku.*
Pole, ſtake, *Faſſura.*
Polite, *Kawatta, kuttona, meſiraſi.*
Poor, *Fing.*
Porcelain images, *Jakima no ningio.*
Portrait, *Je.*
Portrait painter, *Jekaku.*
Pot, earthen pot, *Tſutſubo.*
to Pound, to break by triture, *Utſiwaro.*
to Pour in, *Tſugu.*
Powder (gun) powder magazine, *Jenſo, jenſoia.*
Powder, medicine, *San, ko.*
ſmall Pox, *Foſo.*
to Pray or worſhip, *Ogumu ſuru, faiſuru.*
Prayer, requeſt, *Tannomi*
—— to heaven, *Kjojomi*
Pregnant, *Mimotſi, faram*
Prepoſterous, *Matjigao.*
to Preſs, *Siburu.*
Preſent (not abſent) *Kogoguru.*
Preſent, gift, *Okuro, miage, ſimots.*
to accept a Preſent, *Uketoru*
Pretty, fine, *Migotto, kikkona.*
Prickle, thorn, *Ige.*
Prieſt, *Boos.*
to Print, *Fanku.*
Prince, *Waka gimi.*
Princeſs, *Waka gimigatta.*
Priſon, *Roja.*
Privy councellor, *Daimio,*

the

the Privy or neceſſary, *Setſujin.*
Profit, gain, *Tokv.*
Progreſs, advancement, *Faijaka.*
Prohibition, *Fato.*
to Prohibit, *Fato ſuru.*
to Promiſe, *Jakſoku.*
a Promiſe, *Jakſokſta.*
Proſpect, a fine proſpect, *Ge, ke; jui ke.*
to Protect, *Hajakv, fajai, hajai, fajakv.*
Proverb, *Tattoje gotoba.*
to Provoke, *Faratate ſaſuru.*
to Pull away, to pluck off, *Fiku.*
Pulſe (of the artery) *Miakv.*
to feel the Pulſe, *Miakv tollu.*
Pump, to pump, *Mitſuki, mitſuki ſuru.*
Puniſhment, *Nikwumi, ſekka, ſikka.*
to Puniſh, *Nikwumu.*
Purge, *Kudaſſu.*
to Purge, *Kudaſſu ſuru.*
Purſe, *Kamefukuro.*
to Puſh, *Sukikakaru.*

Q.

Quail, *Uſura.*
to Quarrel, contend, *Iſou.*
to Quench, extinguiſh, *Kiaſſu, kiaſi.*
Queſtion, enquiry, *Tſuno tſukantma tſuru.*
to Queſtion, interrogate, *Taſſu nuru.*
Quick, *Faijo, faijaki.*

R.

Rabbit, *Uſagi.*
Rain, *Ame.*
to Rain, *Ame no ſuru.*
Rainy, *Samkju.*
Rainy ſeaſon, *Niubai.*
Rainbow, *Niſi.*
Ram, *Otoko ſitſijuſi.*
Rat, *Nijumi.*
Ratan, a ſpecies of cane, *Tſaje.*
Raven, *Karaſu.*
Raw, *Araraſſi, nama.*
Ray, ſun beam, *Goko, Sitſugets no goko.*
Razor, *Sorri, ſori, ſori, kami.*
to Read, *Jomu.*
Ready, prepared, *Simai, ſmai.*
Receipt, *Okittori.*
to Receive, *Uke toru.*
to Receive a preſent, *Ukoru, ukitoru.*

to Reckon up, *Kajujuru.*
Reeds, flags, *Jos, as.*
Refractory, *Nigir.*
Reins, *Tasuna, tadsuna.*
to Remove, *Jautsuri juru.*
Renown, *Siman.*
to Report, *Kasu juru.*
to Report, *Tjusin, juru.*
Reſt, remainder, *Nogori.*
Reſt, *Jasune.*
to Reſt, to take reſt, *Jassude oru, jassumu.*
Reſidence, *Todomaru, toroi.*
Reſin, *Matsejari.*
to be Revenged, *Jssu.*
Rib, *Jokabara.*
Rice, *Kome.*
early Rice, *Wase.*
threſhed Rice, *Skigome.*
boiled Rice, *Mes.*
reddiſh Rice, *Tabose.*
white Rice, *Matsigome.*
fine Rice for Soups, *Domense.*
Rich, *Buginsa.*
to Ride on horſeback, *Noru.*
Right ſide, *Migi.*
Ring, gold ring, *Ibiganni.*
to Ring a bell, *Furu.*
to Rince, *Jussugu.*
Ripe, *Jukjuri, um.*
River, *Kawa.*
Rivulet, river, *Nagari, kawa.*
Rheumatiſm, *Kake.*
Rhubarb, *Daiwo.*
to Roaſt, *Iru, Jaku.*
Rogue, *Uje.*
Roll, *Maku, kurubakas.*
Roof, *Janne,*
Root, *Ne.*
Roſe water, *Hanna no mis,*
Rope, *Tsuna no na.*
to Rot, *Kabiru.*
Round, round about, *Mami mawari.*
to Row in a boat, *Roosu.*
Rumour, report, *Uwassa.*
to Run, *Ajiubu.*
to Run out, *Moru, sugurru.*
Ruſt, ruſty, *Sabir, sabita.*
to Ruſt, *Sabirru.*

S.

Sabre, long, *Katanna.*
——ſhort, *Wagissasin.*
Sack, *Fukuro.*
Saddle, *Kwura.*
Saddler, *Kwurasukuri, bagusi.*
Safe for meat, *Sokomots hako.*
Saffron, *Kakwa.*
Sail, to ſail, *Hoo, hassiru.*
—— to hoiſt, *Hoaguru, bomaku.*
—— to ſtrike, take in, *Hogoruſſu.*

Sailor,

Sailor, *Suiſſi.*
Salt-petre, *Sirojinſo.*
Salt, to ſalt, *Siwo, Siwo-ſuru.*
Salt water, *Siwo mis, uſiwo.*
to Salute, to compliment, *Reſuru, reigiſuru.*
Salve, *Nerlaku, jurogojaku.*
Sample, ſpecimen, *Ajiwau.*
Sand, reef of ſand, *Tſunna, ſuſakki.*
Sanders wood, *Biakdan.*
Sappan wood, *Sowa, ſobok.*
Sattin, *Sjas.*
Sauce, *Sjor.*
Saw, to ſaw off, *Noko, wako.*
Saw duſt, *Nogokuſu.*
to Say, *Ju.*
Scabbard, *Saja.*
Scales, ſmall, *Hakari, timbe.*
——— large, *Tembin.*
School, ſchool-maſter, *Fera, ſiſſo.*
Sciſſars, *Faſſami, faſſaim.*
to Scower, *Migaki.*
to Scrape, off, *Kuſagu, keſuru.*
to Scratch, rub off, *Keſuru.*
Screen, *Beoto.*
Screw, *Neſi.*
Scum, *Awa.*
to Scum off, *Awa tatſu, awa toru.*
Sea, ocean, *Ume.*
Sea-ſick, *Funin jou.*
Seal, *Fang, hang, ingjo.*
to Search at the cuſtoms, *Aratamu.*
Secretary, *Joniro.*
See, to ſee, viſion, ſight, *Miru.*
Seed, *Tanna.*
Seed (in general) *Muggi.*
to Seek, *Tatſimuru, mitſkuru.*
to Select, *Jeraburu, jeridaſſu.*
to Sell, *Uru.*
Senſe, underſtanding, *Gateng.*
to Separate, *Saru.*
Serpent, *Kutjinawa, hebi.*
Servant maid, *Onago, janite.*
a Servant man or woman, *Kerai.*
to Serve, to deſerve, *Sotomuru, ſomuro, jaku.*
to Set or place out, *Tſuru gu.*
to Settle, to finiſh, *Wakiru.*
to Sew, *Na, noi.*
Shadow, *Kagi.*
Shagreen, *Same.*
Shallow, *Aſſai, aſſaka.*
Shame, *Haſi, ſoſi.*
to Shave, *Soru.*
a Sheaf, or bundle of any thing, *Kſamm.*

Sheep, *Fituſi, fitſuſi.*
a Sheet of paper, *Itjimai.*
Sheets (of a bed) *Skimono.*
Shell, univalve ſhell, *Kai, koraxo kai.*
to Shew, *Fuſi, uta.*
I will Shew, *Omini koki maſſi, miſi maſſu.*
Ship, an empty ſhip, *Fune, kara f'ne.*
Shoe, *Kwutſu.*
Shoe-maker, *Kwuiſutſukuri.*
Shop, *Miſe.*
to Shorten, *Kogiru.*
Shoulder blade, *Katabone.*
Shoulders, *Kata.*
Shriek, cry, *Tamagatta.*
Sick or ill, *Itami mono, bioki mono, jamai mono.*
Sickneſs, *Jamai, itami, bioki.*
Side, *Waki.*
to Sift, a ſieve, *Furu, ſino, kuſu.*
Sigh, *Tame iktſukv.*
Sign, ſign at a fair, *Kambang.*
to Signify, *Wageru.*
Silk, *Kinno.*
Silver, *Gin.*
Silver coin, *Ginſing.*
Silver-ſmith, gold-ſmith, *Ginſakv.*
to Silver over, ſilvered over, *Ginnagaſſu, gimbekv.*
Sinew, *Fono no tſugai.*
to Sing, *Utau.*
to Sing a ſong, *Uta no fuſi.*
to Sink, *Siſumu.*
Sir, *Samma, muſs.*
Siſter, *Muſme.*
——— eldeſt, *Ane.*
to Sit on mats, *Idoru.*
—— on ſtools, *Koſkakuru.*
Slap in the face, box on the ear, *Fogeta, uttokuri.*
to Slaughter, *Utſkoroſſu.*
Slave, *Frobo, ſirombo, kurombo.*
Sleep, to ſleep, *Nur, nuru.*
to Sleep with one, *Sabini nuru.*
Sleepy, *Nemutaka, nemutai.*
Slime, *Mucus tang.*
Sliny, *Nebaru, nemaru.*
Slipper, *Kutr.*
Slop baſon, *Domburi, otjawang.*
Slow, *Siſukamai, jojojora.*
Small, *Ko, komaka.*
Smell, *Nioi, niwoi.*
to Smell, *Kuſamu.*
to Smile, to laugh, *Warau.*
Smith, *Kaſia.*
Smooth, ſlippery, *Suberu.*
Smoke, *Honoo.*
to Smoke, *Kemoli.*

Smith,

Smith, *Kaſia.*
to Smoke, ſmoke meat, *Kemura ſuru.*
to Smoke tobacco, *Tabaco nomu.*
Smoked, *Kemota.*
to Smuggle, *Sukuru.*
to Sneeze, *Akſingu.*
to Snore, *Ibikikaku.*
Snow, to ſnow, *Juki, Juki no ſuru.*
to take Snuff, *Kagu.*
Snuff, *Fana, tabak, kagi.*
Snuff box, *Hana tabako ire.*
to Snuff a candle, *Sinkiru.*
Snuffers, *Sinkiri.*
Sober, *Harafoſs.*
Soldier, *Bannin.*
the Sole of a ſhoe, *Ura.*
Some, *Ikubaku.*
Son-in-law, *Jijuſi.*
to become Sore, *Kiſutſukuru.*
Sorrow, *Jumi.*
Sorrowful, *Kujamo, kimodoko.*
Sort, to aſſort, *Rui, rui ſuru.*
Soul, *Omo, ſirio.*
Sound, *Hibiki.*
Soup, *Suru.*
Sour, *Suika.*
South, *Minami.*
to Sew, to embroider, *Nui, nui.*
Sewing box, *Fariſaſs.*
to Sow, to ſow corn, *Tanne-maku.*
* Sowas, *Sakdo.*
Spaniſh green, *Rokuſeo.*
to Speak to a perſon, *Monoju, muſmaſu, ju, monſuru.*
to Speak ill of any one, *Warika koto ju.*
Spectacles, *Megami, ſanna megami.*
Spectacle caſe, *Megane no je.*
Speech, *Kotoba.*
Spider, *Kwumo.*
to Spin, *Fiku.*
to Spin cotton, *Momen fiku.*
——— ſilk, *Nibaſſintaru.*
Spinning wheel, *Momenkuruma.*
Spittle, to ſpit, *Subakki, ſubakki haruk.*
Spitting pot, *Faiſuki.*
Spoon, *Saiſi.*
to Spoil or damage, *Itaru, ſaruru, ſoſuru, ſkuſarumu.*
a Spot, *Aſa, moja.*
to Spread, *Koſſu.*
the Spring, *Faru, naats.*
Spy, *Jing.*
Square, *Sikaku*
Square, a mechanical inſtrument, *Magarikani.*

to

* *Sowas* is a compoſition of gold and copper, (generally of a black colour) of which various trinkets and utenſils are made in Japan. [Note communicated to the Tranſlator by the Author.]

to Squirt, *Miſſukoſuru.*
Stable boy, *Mogo.*
Stag, *Kano ſis.*
Stairs, *Fakko faſſigo, faſſigo.*
Stallion, *Kuma.*
to Stamp, *Tſuko.*
to Stand, *Taiſu.*
to Stand up, ariſe, *Okiru.*
Starving, *Katſujetoſi, kiking.*
Star, *Foſi.*
Starboard, *Omakaſi.*
Starch, powder blue, *Awo-ſumi ſuru, gunjo.*
Statue, *Ningio.*
to Stay over night, *Tomaſſi.*
to Steal, *Noſumu.*
Steel, *Hagane. ſagane.*
Stem of a ſhip, *Tomotti.*
Stench, to ſtink, *Kuſai, kuſaka.*
Steep, *Somodatſu.*
to Step, trample, *Ki, gi.*
Stern-poſt of a ſhip, *Tomotti.*
Sticks, to eat with, *Fas.*
to Stick, to adhere like glue, *Tſugu.*
to Stick, or cleave to, *Kakuru.*
Stiff, *Ojoru, ſkoru, kowaki.*
to Stifle, *Simuru.*
to Stir, to put in motion, *Igoku.*
Stirrup, *Abumi.*
Stock fiſh, *Tara.*
Stocking, *Merias.*
Stomach, *Fii.*
Stone, *Iſi, iwa.*
Stone cutter, *Iſnomi.*
Storehouſe, warehouſe, *Kura, kwura.*
Storm, *Okaſi.*
Story of a houſe, *Kikaai.*
to Stop up, to ſtuff, *Tſumaru.*
Strainer, *Konoſeru.*
Strand, *Nagiſa, iſo.*
Japaneſe Straw ſlipper, *Sori, agarats.*
Strawberries, *Itſigo.*
Street, *Tjo, matji.*
Stream, *Nami fawo.*
Streak, *Suſi.*
to Strike, *Wutſu, utſu, tataku.*
to Strike on the head, *Kubi kiru.*
to Strike with the hand, *Tataku.*
to Strike from behind, *Kiru, fauura.*
Stripe, *Mimi.*
String, fiddle ſtring, *Ito, ſamſi no ito.*
Strong, *Saoka, kitſka, tjioi.*
to cauſe any one to be Struck, *Tataku.*
to Stumble, *Ketſu maſuku, tawaru, torraru, tawaruru.*

Stupid,

Stupid, *Donna.*
Such, *Konojona.*
to Suck, *Neburu, ſiwabaru.*
to Suck (the breaſt) *Kooruſſu.*
to Suffer, *Teſikeo.*
Sugar candy, *Koriſatto.*
ſoft Sugar, *Sireſatto.*
to Suit, fit, *Au, ota.*
Suite, troop of followers, *Ikedor ſukama juro.*
Sulphur, *Iwo.*
Summer, *Noats.*
Sun, *Fi, nitji.*
the Sun ſets, *Fi no iri.*
the Sun riſes, *Fino de, fino agaru.*
Sun dial, *Fitoke.*
Sure, certain, *Taſkani.*
Surgeon, *Gekwa, gwairo.*
to Swallow, *Nomikomu.*
to Swathe, to ſwaddle, *Maku.*
Sweat, to ſweat, *Aſi, aſiſuru.*
Sweet, *Amaka, annai.*
to Swell, to ſwell up, *Faruru.*
to Swim, *Ojugu.*
Sword, *Kon.*
Sword belt, *Jsjacobi.*
a Syringe or ſquirt, *Miſtſuki.*

T.

Table-cloth, *Skimmomen.*
Table, *Sukus, fandai.*
Tail, *Sirio, ſiriwoo, O.*
to Take off a leg, *Fanaſſu.*
to Take a likeneſs, *Jeſu.*
Tame, *Sju, kemono naſuku.*
to Tame, *Nogai.*
to Tap, *Tſugu, Tſumuru.*
Tar, pitch, *Tjan.*
Tar, to tar, *Nuru, tjan nuru.*
Taſte, to taſte, *Aſi aſiwu.*
Tavern, or Public-houſe, *Kooja.*
Tea, tea-canniſter, tea-cup, *Tſjaa, tjaire, tjawang.*
Teleſcope, *To meganni.*
Temple, *Tera.*
Teſticles, *Kiniama, inno, itamma fugure.*
Thanks, *Kataſkenai.*
to Thank, *Kataſike no geſarimaſu.*
Thick, *Aiſuſa, atſumi.*
Thief, *Noſto, noſobito.*
Thigh, *Mama, fotomomo.*
Thing, *Koto.*
Thirſt, *Nodowokawaku.*
Thin, *Uſſui.*
Thread, *Ito.*
to Throw, *Naguru.*
to Throw down, *Koboſſu, Koboruru, ſtamuru.*

Threſhold,

Threſhold, *Sekis.*
Thumb, *Ojajubi, ojubi.*
Thunder, *Kaminari.*
to Tickle, *Kuſuguru,*
Tickliſh, *Kuſſuwaika.*
Tidings, *Tjuſing.*
to Tie together, *Kubiru, awaſuru.*
Tiger, *Tora.*
Tile, *Kawara.*
Time, paſtime, *Toki, kwuraſs.*
Tin, *Suſu.*
Tinder, *Fjutji.*
Tinder-box, *Fjutjibako.*
Tobacco-box, *Tabako ire.*
Tongue, *Sta, ſita.*
Tongs, fire-tongs, *Febaſi.*
Tooth, gum, *Ha, fagis.*
Tooth-powder, *Hamigaki.*
Tooth-ach, *Hanoitami.*
Top, point, *Toge.*
Top of a mountain, *Toge.*
to Torment, *Itamda, ſimuru.*
Tortoiſe, *Kame, bekkame.*
Tortoiſe-ſhell, *Bekko.*
to Touch, *Kamau, kakaru, ateru.*
to Tow, *Fiku.*
Tower, *To.*
a Towing veſſel, *Fiku ſune.*
Town, *Matji, ſotomatji.*
to Tranſlate, *Tſuben ſuru.*
Train oil, *Kuſura no abra.*
to Travel, *Tabi ſuru.*
to Tremble, *Fururu.*
to Tremble (for fear) *Fuirou,*
Treaſure, *Sakkara.*
Trumpet, *Tjammera ſuki.*
Trunk, *Fio, tawara.*
Truth, *Makoto.*
to Try, *Aida.*
to Turn, *v. n. Fiki kurikajaſſu.*
to Turn, *v. a. Fikikurikagaſi maku.*
to Turn out of the way, avoid, *Wakaruru.*
to Turn in a lathe, *Neſiru.*
to Turn about, *Kajeru.*
Tweezers, *Ken no kin.*
a Twining plant, *Kadſura.*
Twins, *Futago.*
to Twiſt, to wreathe, *Siboru.*

U.

Ugly, *Kiſannai.*
Umbrella, *Fiſaſi.*
to Underſtand, *Konogotoku.*
Unfortunate, *Fuſaiwai no ſito.*
Unjuſt, injuſtice, *Muri.*
Unmarried, *Gataiſen, naka, no warrika.*
Unſure, *Makota narami.*
Unthankful, *Kataſke no Karaſſu.*

Unwhole-

Unwholeſome, *Bioſa.*
Upright, ſincere, *Maſſafiku, Sinſjo.*
Uſe, cuſtom, *Narruru.*
to Uſe, *Motji jura.*

V.

a Valley, *Nerawa.*
Variegated, *Fam.*
Vein, *Sufi.*
Velvet, *Birodo.*
Venture, *Kakura.*
Vexation, *Naguſammu.*
it Vexes me, *Naguſama Fito.*
Vexed, mentally afflicted, *Sitſnaki, ſitſnaka, ſimaru.*
View, a fine view, *Ge, ke; jui ke.*
Vinegar, *Su.*
Vinegar cruet, *Suire.*
Virgin, *Imada, kimuſme.*
Virginity, *Sara.*
a Viſit, *Mimai.*
Vote, *Koje.*
Voyage, *Wataru.*
Vulva, *Bobo.*

W.

Wadd, callico wadd, *Watta.*
ditto ſilk, *Mawatta, nebas.*
Wager, *Kudamono, Naimmo.*
Wages, ſalary, *Jakmio.*
Waggon, cart, *Kuruma.*
to Wait, wait here, *Matjiukuru, matte.*
to Wake, *Okiteoru.*
to Waken, *Okuſu.*
to Walk, *Ita.*
to Walk round about, *Mawaru.*
to Walk lengthways, *Aruke.*
Wall, *Kabe.*
War, *Ikuſa, fakaro.*
to make War, *Motomuru.*
Warm, to warm, *Nakka, atſka, atſururu.*
to Warn, to caution, *Todokuru.*
to Waſh, *Arau.*
to Waſh one's-ſelf, *Joſi.*
to Waſh one's feet, *Sinſuk ſuru.*
a Watch (time-keeper) *Tokei.*
Watch-maker, *Tokeijeſſi.*
Water, *Mis.*
Water-tub (large) *Furo.*
——— (ſmall) *Joſi.*
Waterfall, *Taki.*
Wave (of the ſea) *Araſſu.*
Way, guide, *Mits, anneſa.*
to Wear out, worn out, *Sakuru, Saruru, fageta.*
to Weave, *Fattaoru, oru.*
Weather, good weather, *Fiuri, jui fiuri.*
——— foul, *Warri fiuri.*
Weather, boiſterous, ſtormy, *Kitſſiuri.*

fine

fine Weather, *Jukka ſuri, jui teng.*
Weapon, *Bugu.*
to Weep, *Jogeru, naku.*
Wedding, *Nagaodo, nagadaki.*
Wedding-day, *Konreiſi.*
Weight, *Fundo.*
a Well, *Jgawa.*
Welcome, *Jokita, jo oidena naſerrimaſta.*
Weſt, *Nis.*
Wet, to wet, *Naroru, Naraſſu.*
Whale, *Kuſira.*
Whalebone, *Kuſira no fige.*
Whale's fat, blubber, *Kuſira no kawa.*
Wheat, flour of wheat, *Komuggi, mugi no ka.*
Wheel, *Kuruma.*
Whetſtone, *Toiſi.*
Whip, *Mootſi.*
to White-waſh, *Muru, ſhui muru.*
Whole, *Djigokf.*
Whore, *Juſo, juroſi.*
Wick of a candle, *Sukv, ſakv.*
Widow, *Jammome.*
Widower, *Otokojammome, otokegoki.*
Wide, large, *Habanna ſiroka.*
Wife, *Niobo, jomego.*
Wig, *Katſura, Kegani, tſukiganni.*
Wild, *Inu.*
to Will, to be willing, *Konomu ſuſka.*
Willing, *Sio.*
Wind, *Kaſe.*
Wind, contrary, *Mokaokaſe.*
to Wind up, *Sutſumu.*
Windlaſs or capſtan, *Makido.*
Window, *Mado, ſamma.*
Wing, *Toobu ſanne.*
to Wink, make a ſign, *Manaku.*
Winter, *Fuju.*
to Wipe up, *Nogoi, kawaku.*
Wife, prudent, *Tjiſa.*
to Wither, *Sibomu, kakuru.*
Wonder, miracle, *Kimeonà, kurigi.*
Wood (to burn, &c.) *Tagi, taki gi.*
Wood grove, *Mori.*
Wool, *Kemono.*
Wound, ulcer, *Kega, ſuri-hago.*
to Work, *Sigito.*
Worſhipper, *Ogamuſura mono, ſaiſuru mono.*
Word, ſpeech, *Kotoba.*
to Write, a writer, *Kaku, ſiſa.*
Writing-deſk, *Fikidaſſi.*

Yarn,

Y.

Yarn, *Ito.*
Yeaſt, *Amaſaki, ſakki no ore, Oriſakki.*
Year, *Foſi.*
Young comrade, *Goſa.*
Young, younger, *Wakai, wagaki mono.*
Youth, *Warabi.*

INDEX.

A.

Abikawa river, 157.
Abrame, 131.
Abrafin, 151.
Aceres, 161.
Acorus, 82.
Acroſtichum, 212.
Akaſaki, 148.
Alcea roſea, 84.
Alder, catkins of, 213.
Allium, 82.
Almanack, 91, 92.
Almond tree, 153.
Amagaſaki, 129.
Amano Reosjun, 177.
Ammunition, 19.
Amomum mioga, 82.
Amygdalus, 153.
Anas, 128, 205.
Anethum, 81.
Aniſe, 81.
Aniſum ſtellatum, 227.
Anomia, 204.
Antoine de Mota, 231.
Antoine Peixota, 232.
Apium petroſelinum, 81.
Apple trees, 154.
Apricot trees, 153.
Aqueducts, 153.
Ara, 69.
Arbours, 215.
Ardea, 138.
Argonauta, 204.
Armenault, 10.
Arms, coat of, 226, 227.
Arraij, 154, 215.
Arſenic, red, 203.
Artemiſia, 71, 226.
Arum, 163.
Arundo bambos, 83.
Aſbeſtus, 203.
Aſparagus, 81.
Aſtronomers, 176.
Asjo, 203.
Asjo jamma, 203.
Atjar, 83.
Attendants, 65, 95, 96, 230.
Audience, ambaſſador's, 189. 195, 217.
Aukuba, 111.
Awa nori, 115.

Aſſ. Mercuriales — p. 201

Awa ſna, 204.
Awumi, 157.
Azalea, 111, 213.

B.

Bamboos, 83.
Banca, ſtraits of, 3.
Banjoſes, 17, 18, 20, 30, 96.
Baningawa river, 166.
Barberry buſh, 161.
Barometer, 235.
Baſtard ſaffron, 78.
Batatas, 82.
Batavia, 1, 3.
Baths, bathing rooms, 102, 111, 125, 166, 204, 281.
Beans, Windſor, 86.
Beaſts for ſlaughter, 21, 22.
Bedſtead, 12, 17.
Beet, red, 81.
Beggars, 158, 215.
Belt, 258.
Berberis, 161.
Bergman, Profeſſor, 203, 225.
Beta, 81.
Betula, 213.
Bing, 77.
Birds, 221.
Black paint, 78.
Bleijenberg, the ſhip, 2, 3, 11.
Books, 28, 33, 178—179, 185—187.
Booſu, 204.
Botanizing, 79, 159, 165.
Box tree, 83, 227.
Boys, 158.
Brandy, 18.
Braſſica, 81, 137.
Breeches, 270.
Bridges, 142—143, 148, 169.
Brooms, 214.
Brothels, vide Stews.
Buckwheat, 85, 116.
Building, ſtile of, 112—113, 277—283.
Buildings, public, 282.
Bupreſtis, 218.
the Burg, 10, 11, 16.
Burial, 26.
Butter, ſalt, 73.
Buxus, 83.
Beet, 81.

C.

Cabinet, 196, 197.
Calamus aromaticus, 82.
Candles, 70, 71, 188, 228.
Cannabis, 84.
Canni, 78.
Caps, 276.
Capſicum, 85.
Captain, 13, 15, 17.
Cards, card-playing, 122.
Carrots, 81.

Carthamus, 78.
Carts, 134—135.
Cauſtic, 226.
Cayenne pepper, 85.
Cedars, 164—165.
Celaſtrus, 84.
Cerambyx, 69.
Certificate, 206.
Cetto, 157.
Chalk ſtone in horſes, 202—203.
Chamærops, 214.
Charcoal, 116.
Cheſnuts, 201.
Cherry trees, 154.
Chenopodium ſcoparia, 84.
Chief, commercial, 42, 43.
Children, 125.
Chimantſo, 186.
Chimnies, 283.
China root, 61.
Chineſe, 54—58.
Chineſe coaſt, 4, 5.
Chineſe language, 264.
Chiriu, 215.
Chryſanthemum Indicum, 111.
Cichorium, 82.
Cicindela, 204.
Cieling, 280.
Cinnabar, 204.
Citadel, 146, 148, 189.
Citrus, 162.
Clay, 203.
Cleanlineſs, 258.
Cloudy ſky, 236.
Clogs, wooden, 273.
Coat for ſmuggling, 13, 15.
Coins, money, 27, 101, 116—117, 181—185, 230.
Cojet, governor, 7.
Cold, 66, 72, 233, 235.
Colds, 84, 115—116, 227.
Colours, colouring ſubſtances, 77, 84, 163, 213.
Combs, 217, 227.
Compaſs, 122.
Conſumption, 163.
Convolvulus, 82.
Convallaria, 85.
Copper, 24, 51, 54, 140, 225.
——— ore, 203.
——— ſmelting of, 224—225.
Coral, 204.
Corchorus, 216.
Cordage, 63.
Coughs, 203.
Court, journey to, 86, 94—175.
Courteſy, 254.
Coxinia, 7.
Crabs, 5, 6.
Cripples, 215.
Culex, 214.
Cupreous pyrites, 203.
Cupreſſus, 164.

Curioſity, 256.
Curtains, 214.
Cuſtom houſes, 26.
Cycas, 217.
Cypræa, 204.

D.

Daibud, 219—220.
Daikokus *ganne*, 183.
Dairi, 139—140.
Daiſoin, 155.
Dances, 221.
Daucus carota, 81.
Deutzia, 161.
Dezima, 14, 40.
Diarrhæa, 61.
Dictionaries, 37, 38.
Dili, 81.
Dioſcorea, 84.
Djokafen, 148.
Dju kuts, 204.
Doctors, 177, 179.
Dolichos polyſtachyos, 214—215.
Dooſa ſeni, 183—184.
Dracontium, 163.
Dreſs, complimentary, 271.
Dryandra, 150.
Dſino kameru, 126.
Ducks, 128.

E.

Earthquake, 142, 181.
Elecampane, 201—202.
Engliſh, 44.
Endive, 82.
Epidendrum, 212.
ESSE VAN, 2.
EVEICH, 10.
Eyes, red, 145, 215—216, 251.

F.

Fagara, 62, 150.
Fagus caſtanea, 201.
Fahrenheit's thermometer, 234.
Fai gin, 127.
Faifats, 127.
Fair, 53, 93.
Fak ſekiſi, 203.
Fakonie, 159, 160, 164, 211.
Fan, 99, 284.
Farda, 105.
Farra, 157.
Faſira, 141.
Faſſak, 93.
Fatt, 166.
FEITH, M. 2, 43, 94.
FEKI, the emperor, 128.
Fennel, 81.
Fern, 205.
Feſtivals, 92, 93.
Fevers, intermitting, 5.
Fiamits, 105, 229.
Ficus, 62, 130.

Fields,

Fields, 136—137.
Figs, 62, 130.
Filix, 205.
Fimi, 100.
Fiogo, 127, 128, 229.
Fioſabara, 104.
Firakatta, 133.
Firagawa, 155.
Firaſka, 166.
Firandos harbour, 232.
Fire, 71.
Fires, accidental. Fire-watch, 179—181.
Fiſen, 103.
Fiſhes, &c. book of, 186.
Fiſhermen, fiſhing boats, 5, 7.
Fitsjoma, 143.
Fjun no ki, 217.
Flies, luminous, 229.
Floors, 281.
Flounders, 205.
Fog, 235—236.
Fokanoſikos, 166.
Foko no jamma kuſa, 186.
Fokusmoto Dosin, 177.
Formoſa, 7.
François Zrimoto, 231.
Friendly diſpoſition, 258.
Frugality, 257.
Fruit, 129—121.
Ftagawa, 154.
Fucus, 130, 149, 150, 168.
Fukoroj, 155.
Funa muſi, 204.
Furniture, 113, 284—285.
Fuſi mountain, 158, 212, 233.
Fuſida, 157.
Fuſikawa, 148, 157.
Fuſimi, 134, 221.
Fuſiſawa, 166.
Futju, 214.
Futsjo, 157.

G.

Galæna, 204.
Game of the gooſe, 121.
Ganſe-ſpeel, 121.
Gardens, 81, 223.
Gardenia, 162—163.
Genius and diſpoſition of the Japaneſe, 252—264.
Ginger, a kind of, 82.
Ginſeng root, 16.
Girls, 74—77. 145—146, 122.
Goats, 214.
Goju, 148.
Gold ore, 203.
Gomome giu, 185.
Gorgonia ramoſa, 204.
Governors, 25, 36, 37, 39, 195.
Groot rechter, 238.
Guard, 41, 165.
Guards, imperial, 24.
Guribara, 157.

H.

Handkerchief, 277.
Hair, mode of dreſſing, 274—276.
Haliotis, 212.
Hangings, 280.
Hat, 199, 276.
Hæmorrhages, 216.
HARINGA, 2.
Harbours, 19, 38, 114, 128, 147, 169, 132.
Heat, 233, 235.
Hedera, 83.
Hedges, 107, 162, 163, 213.
Herbals, 186.
Herons, 138.
Hemp, 84.
Holidays, 92—93.
Honeſty, 259.
Horſes, 203.
Horſemen, 109.
Houſes, ſtile of building, 112—113, 180, 205.
Hoſt, 130.
Hours, 88.
Hurricanes, 234.

I.

Jaboki, 205.
Jaco tjaja, 141.
Jafagi, 148.
Jafude, 204.
Jagami, 100.
Jamma fano, 155.
Jamma nakka, 160.
Jamma buki, 216.
Jamaijo, 105.
Jamamo, 204, 205.
Japaneſe, aſpect of, 251.
Japaneſe nation, 251—264.
——— language, 264, 265.
Jars, 102, 103.
Idols, 219—221, 227.
Jedo, 175, 205, 231, 232.
Jedogawa river, 132.
Jepuen, 231.
Jeſeri, 157.
Jeſeri-noakits, 157.
Jetſigo, 188.
Jetſuri jamma umra, 154.
Ika, 204.
Ikeda, 155.
Illicium, 227.
Images, trampling upon, 89, 93.
Imokawa, 147.
Implacability, 263.
Imuri, 154.
Ingenuity, mechanical, 257.
Inns, 111, 138, 169, 170.
Ino ſana ſawa, 143.
Interpreters, 20, 31, 32—35, 42, 96.
Inula helenium, 201, 202.
Jodo, 134.

Jokaits, 145.
Jomoto, 166.
Jootſia, 148.
Joots ſida or Joſida, 148.
Joſida, 215.
Joſiwaro, 157, 158, 212.
Joruſſi, 126.
Journey to court, 86, 94—175.
Ipomæa, 62.
Iponmats, 157.
Iſafaja, 100.
Iſaka gotjo, 205.
Iſami, 143—144.
Iſi, 143, 144.
Iſiba, 141, 215.
Iſibe, 143.
Iſinomia, 129.
Isjakuſi, 215.
Iſiwatta, 203.
Iſuwatta, 203.
Itaganne, 182.
Itjib, 182.
Itſka, 105.
Jui, 157.
Julus terreſtris, 204.
Juniper tree, 82.
Juſtice, 258—259.
Juſtice, chief, 138—139.
Juglans nigra, 201.
Ivy, 83.

K.

Kabro, 75.
Kaginoies, 148.
Kakegawa, kakigawa, 155, 215.
Kaki, 61, 130.
Kale, 137.
Kali, 205.
Kamaka, 204.
Kambara, 157, 212.
Kami kiri, 69.
Kaminoſeki, 119.
Kamiro, 119.
Kamiru jamma, 145.
Kamo, 205.
KÆMPFER, 97, 101, 105, 129, 170, 191, 197, 209, 263.
Kanaga, 155.
Kanagawa, 167.
Kangoes, kagoes, 109.
Kanſaki, 104, 129.
Kapto Jes, 160.
Karaſumo, 205.
Karuiſi, 204.
Kaſamats, 166.
Kaſiwabara, 157.
Kaſſadera, 147.
Kaſſagawa, 104.
KASTRAGAWA FOSJU, 177.
Kawa batta, 166.
Kawaſakki, 167, 210.
Kay ba, 204.
Keagi, 141.

Keiſe, keſe, 126.
Keſoſo no abra, 204.
Kikugawa, 155.
Killing of animals, 128.
Kimoosi, 186.
Kin nab, 203.
Kino kui, 204.
Kiſigawa, 157.
Kitchen, 280—281.
Kitama kura, 68.
Kobang, 181, 182, 184.
Koehler, 95.
Kodama, 182.
Kodom, 120, 225.
Koijanoſſa, 110.
Koijſo, 211.
Koiſo, 166.
Kokura, 111, 229.
Komb, kobu, 149, 150.
Konoſa iſi, 204.
Konpmon, 121.
Koſinſikſ, 166.
Kosju, province of, 184.
Kosjubang, kin, itjib, 184.
Koto, 197.
Kubo, 139, 149, 207, 208, 210.
Kurisuki, Dopa, 177.
Kuroſakky, 110.
Kuſats, 142, 215.
Kwada, 166.
Kwana, 145, 146, 215.
Kyquan ſeki, 203.

L.

Labourers, 23.
Ladies, 120, 169.
Ladies of pleaſure, 74—77.
Lamps, 70, 74, 75, 138, 151.
Lampyris Japonica, 229.
Lacerta, 163.
Lakes, 141, 142, 160, 164.
Language, 38, 123, 264, 265.
Lantern feſtival, 92.
Lapis ſteatites, 203.
Laxa, 116.
Leeks, 81.
Lettuce, 82.
Liberty, 253.
Lightning, 236.
Lindera, 161.
Lizard, 163.
Lovers, 84.
Luukuv ſangodu, 204.
Lycium, 213.

M.

Maas, 116.
Majſakki, 155.
Makotje, 205.
Malva mauritanica, 84.
Manure, 80, 212, 213.
Maples, 161, 162, 223.
Maps, 197, 230.
Marble, 204.

MARCO PAOLO of Venice, 235.
Mariko, 157.
Married women, 78, 120, 268.
Marumi, 147.
Matſkaſa, a fiſh, 68.
Matches, 88.
Mats, 279, 280.
Matſdera, 145.
Matſmai iſland, 149.
Matſu, 143.
Matſuri, 92.
Meaxima, 10, 11.
Mebos, 120.
Medicines, 73, 198, 199.
Melia azedarach, 228.
Menaratſki, 120.
Mendicant nuns, 145, 146.
Menoki, 143.
Mentha piperita, 84.
Menyanthes, 227.
Meſpilus Japonica, 214.
Mia, 146, 147.
Miaco, 133, 138, 140, 215,
Miacos river, 135.
Mican, 130.
Mikano, 105.
Mikawa, 148.
Mile poſts, Miles, 108.
Millepora, 204.
Minakuts, 143, 215.
MINAMOTA, 210.
Minerals, 203—204.
Mint, maſter of the, 217.
Mirrors, 284, 285.
Miſawa, 166.
Misfortune, 67.
Miſima, 157, 211.
Miterai, 126.
Mito, 226.
Mitſka, 155, 215.
Moirinoſta, 145.
Money, 52, 141, 217.
Months, 88, 90, 91, 92.
Moricuts, 133.
MOROKUSI KOMOOSI, 186.
Morus papyrifera, 272.
Moto itſiban, 157.
Motoſiku, 148.
Motoſiraſka, 154.
Mountains, 158—160, 164, 165, 232, 233.
Moxa, 226.
Muſical inſtrument, 197.
Muſtard, 138.
Muſter roll, 12.
Muſtering, 20.
Myrica nagi, 216.

N.

Nagaja, 147.
Nagaſaki, 15, 17, 38, 40, 74, 79—81, 89, 96, 230.
Nagi, 216.
Nakabara, 104.
NAKAGAWA SUN NAN, 177, 186.

Nakaſſima, 119.
Nakuri, 155.
Name, adſcititious, 266.
Name, family, 266.
Names, 209, 210.
Nandina, 111.
Nandio gin, 182.
Nango, 166.
Naſſumi, 143.
Natanni, natanni abra, 137, 138.
Nature of the country, 231—250.
Neatneſs, 258.
New year's day, 72, 87.
Nicotiana, 83.
Night gowns, 187, 195, 222, 267—268.
Night-gowns, half, 269—270.
Niga kotje, 205.
Nikko iſi, 204.
Nikkoroſik, 204.
Niko, temple of, 207.
Nimbutſdo, 155.
Nidmen, 116.
Nipon, 231.
Niponbas, 169.
Niſin, 184.
Niſſaka, 155.
Nogata river, 110.
Norimons, 97—98, 109, 202.
Noſi, 150.
Noſin, 145.
Numatſo, 157.
Nuns, 145—146.
NUYTZ, PETER, 262.
Nymphæ nelumbo,

O.

Oak, 161.
Obotoki, 167.
Ocymum, 84.
Oda, 102.
Odogaia, 167.
Odowara, 166, 211.
Ofama, 147.
Ogino, 217.
Ohaguro, 78.
Oil, 150, 215, 228.
Oiſters, 5, 69, 127.
Oits, 141.
Ojingaw a river, 105.
Ojiwaki, 145.
Okabe, 157.
OKADA JEOSIN, 176—177.
Okaſaki, 148, 215.
Okido, 167.
Okits no freſſawa, 157.
Old people's dreſs, 272.
Omi, 143.
Omura, 101.
Omuri, 167.
Onions, 81.
Oniſeus, 204.

Ono, 143.
Oranges, 130.
Orifino, 102.
Oſaka, 129, 131, 132.
Oſiakv, 127.
Oſtrea pleuronectes, 5.
Oſyris, 161, 221—225.
Oti gaki, 69.
Ottonas, 42, 81.
Outpoſts, 11.
Owari, province of, 146.
Owoo, 203.

P.

Paardeſteen, 202.
Paint, 77, 78.
Palace, hereditary prince's, 193.
Palace, the emperor's, 189, 192, 193.
Papenberg, 58, 69.
Parſley, 81.
Payments, 78, 87.
Peach tree, 153.
Pear trees, 154, 161.
Peas, 86.
Pectoral complaints, 205.
Pelang feſtival, 92.
Pelicans, 135.
Pepper buſh, 62.
——— Spaniſh, 85.
Perca, 69.
Perch, 69.
Perſica, 153.
Phaſeolus, 86.
Phyſic, 34.
Phyſicians, 176, 217.
Phytolithus, 204.
Pilot fiſh, 7.
Pine, 157, 202.
Pinus, 111, 202, 211.
Piſum, 86.
Plays, 221.
Pleuronectes, 205.
Plumb tree, 154.
Polygonum barbatum, 85.
Porcelain, 52, 103, 104.
Portugueſe, 44, 231, 261.
Poſt coaches, 108.
Potatoes, 82, 84.
Preſents, 72, 86, 87, 106, 111, 130, 150, 217.
Princes, 171—174.
Pride, 260.
Privy, 281.
Provinces, 174.
Prunus, 153—154.
Pulo ſapato, 3.
Pulſe, feeling, 201.
Pumice ſtone, 204.
Pyrus, 154, 161.

Q.

Quanwon, 220—221.
Quartz, 204.

R.

Radiſhes, black, 8.
Rain, 6, 8, 174, 187, 234, 236.
Rain-cloak, 99, 174, 175, 276.
Rakvyoxv, 185.
Ratans, 214.
Rheumatiſm, 227.
Rhus, 188.
Rice, 116, 135, 148.
Rivers, 110, 132, 135, 155, 157, 166, 167.
Roads, 103, 107.
Rock, 114.
Rock-oil, 294.
Roe of fiſh, 68.
Rokogawa, 167.
Rooms, 66.
Ropes, 63.
Rubia, 63.
Rulers, 209.

S.

Sabakiri, 116.
Sabbath, 92.
Saddle horſes, 109.
SA KAKI BONSIN, 177.
Sakanoſta, 143.
Sakkawa, 166.
Sakki, 73.
Sakuſekis, 233.
Sal fontanum, 204.
Sale ſhops, 280.
Salmon, 142, 160.
Saltpetre, 204.
Salutation, 255.
Samrai, 123.
Sanga, 104.
Sangami, 204.
Sangodin, 204.
Sangosju, 204.
Sannoki, 204.
Sansjo no iwo, 163.
Saori koſi, 204.
Sciæna, 68.
Sea-weed, 113.
Sea-ports, 126.
Sealing of cheſts, 94.
Searching for ſmuggled goods, 13, 23, 26—30, 31, 94, 95, 230.
Seki, 143, 215.
Seki jen, 204.
Sekima, 203.
Seni, 183, 184.
Senſe of the Japaneſe, 252.
Sepiæ, 72, 204.
Servants, 225.
Seſamum, 215.
Shells, 211.
Shell-ſand, 203.
Ships, 9.
Shoes, 151—152, 272—274.
Sigaki, 127.
Simabara, 102.

Simada, 156.
Simar, 203.
Simoni ſeni, 183.
Simonoſeki, 113, 229.
Simoo ſeki, 203.
Simotſke, 203.
Sinagawa, 168, 169.
Sinamo, 167.
Sinapi, 138.
Singo, 147.
Sinongi, 101.
Sinowara, 155.
Siobuts, 121.
Sippon, 231.
Siro jinſo, 204.
Siro ſakki, 157.
Sitting, manner of, 113.
Sick, 143, 198, 199.
Siraſka, 154.
Siwano, 204.
Soſuſima, 204.
Su, 204.
Sumon ſeni, 183.
Sunak, 184.
Sakawaro, 160.
Skimmi, 227, 228.
Sinnova, 142.
Screens, 151.
Saxes, 3, 65, 67.
Scping, apparatus for, 113.
Sppers, 272—274.
Sada, 213.
Silax China 61.
Smugglers, ſmuggling, 25, 26, 27, 28, 30.
Snow, 236.
Snuff, 115, 116.
Socks, 272.
Soi no megin, 204.
Solanum, 82.
Somen, 116.
Sono, 145.
Sooqua jenſo, 186.
Spatterdaſhes, 272.
Spaniards, 44.
Spiræa, 162.
Spirit, unconquerable, 261.
Sponge, 204.
Stalactite, 204.
Star-feſtival, 92.
Staveniſe, the ſhip, 1.
Sternbekker, captain, 10.
Stews, public, 74—76, 115, 126, 127.
Stincus marinus, 163.
Stockings, 272.
Storehouſe, 281.
Storms, 4, 5, 8, 234.
Stroemings, 164.
Sublimate, corroſive, 199, 200.
Subukawa Sulo, 176.
Succory, 82.
Superſtition, 260.
Surumi, 167.
Surgeons, 226.

Swoto, 102.
Syngnathus hippocampus, 204.

T.

Takanawa, 168, 169.
Takara iſi, 204.
Takkiwo, 102.
Tako fune, 204.
Tammamats, 155.
Tamma muſi, 218.
Tartars, 261.
Tayſero, 104, 105.
Tea, tea tree, 108, 216.
Teeth, 78.
Temple, 80, 207, 218—220.
——— lords, 21, 195.
Teredo navalis, 127.
Teſtudo, 218.
Tetraodon, 68.
Thayls, 116.
Thermometrical obſervations, 6, 234—251.
Threſhing, 216.
Thuja, 160.
Thunder, 234, 236.
Tide, 21.
Tjiriu or chiriu, 147, 215.
Time, meaſuring of, 88, 228.
——— how paſt at Batavia, 64, 65.
Tinder, 71.
Tindingawa river, 155.
Tinsjenmats, 155.
Tjonen, 123.
Titles, 267.
Tobacco, 85.
Todokos, 225.
Todoriki, 104.
Tomb-ſtones, 79.
Tomida, 145.
Tooth bruſhes, 161.
Totſka, 167, 210.
Towns, 104, 105, 110, 143, 146, 154, 155, 166, 168 179, 205, 283.
Trade, merchandize, 43 44, 45—51, 53, 115.
Trapa, 213.
Travelling, 108, 109, 172 173, 175, 207—209, 210
Tſetta, 142.
Tsjakuſi, 145.
Tſi kudſen, 106.
Tſugara, 204.
Tſugaro iſi, 204.
Tſurara iſi, 204.
Tubipora muſica, 204.
Tuiko, the emperor, 114.
Turneps, 82.
Turtles, black, 218.

V.

Vaccinia, 161.
Valour, 261—263.

Veſſ

Veſſels, ſailing, 21, 58, 71, 117—119, 146, 147, 155, 232.
Viburna, 161.
Vicia faba, 86.
Vieux lac, 196.
Villages, 103, 283.
Viſchers Eyland, 61.
Viſits, 173—174, 217.
Vocabulary, Japaneſe, at the beginning of the Vol. and 186.

U.

Umbrella, 99, 174.
Unemats, 204.
Unigiwatta, 204.
Unicorn's horn, 49.
Urica, 63.
Uſica, 147.
Utsnoja, 157.
Utſini, 106.
Ulva, 115, 168.

W.

Walnuts, 201.
Wax, 188.
Weather, regiſter of the, 233—251.
Weeds, 136.
Weights, 52.
Winds, 235.
Windows, 279.
Wives, 77, 197.
Wolf, 196.
Women, 105, 120.
Workſhops, 280.
Worm or caterpillar, 69, 70.
Worms in children, 163.
Wormwood, 79, 226.

Y.

Year, diviſion of, 88.
Yard, 281.

Z.

Zipangri, 231.
Zeimoto, Françis, 231.
Zodiac, ſigns of, 90.

00086240

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 02 July, 2018